NATIONAL ARCHIVES & PUBLIC RECORDS SERVICES
OF PAPUA NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORTS

DISTRICT: MOROBE

STATION: Finschhafen

VOLUME No: 6

ACCESSION No: 496.

1953 - 1956

ISBN: 0980 - 910 - 36 -4

Filmed by/for the National Archives of Papua New Guinea,
PORT MORESBY - 1991

Sole Custodian: National Archives of Papua New Guinea.

Papua New Guinea Patrol Reports

Digitized version made available by

Copyright: Government of Papua New Guinea. This digital version made under a license granted by the National Archives and Public Records Services of Papua New Guinea.

Use: This digital copy of the work is intended to support research, teaching, and private study.

Constraints: This work is protected by the U.S. Copyright Law (Title 17, U.S.C.) and the laws of Papua New Guinea. Use of this work beyond that allowed by "fair use" requires written permission of the National Archives of Papua New Guinea. Responsibility for obtaining permissions and any use and distribution of this work rests exclusively with the user and not the UC San Diego Library.

Note on digitized version: A microfiche copy of these reports is held at the University of California, San Diego (Mandeville Special Collections Library, MSS 0215). The digitized version presented here reflects the quality and contents of the microfiche. Problems which have been identified include misfiled reports, out-of-order pages, illegible text; these problems have been rectified whenever possible. The original reports are in the National Archives of Papua New Guinea (Accession no. 496).

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF P.N.G. - WAIGANI.

PATROL REPORT OF: FINSCHHAFEN MOROBE ACC. No: 496.

Volume No: 6 1953 - 56 Number of Reports: 16

PERORT No:	FOLIO	OFFICER CONDUCTING PATROL		AREA PATROLLED	MAPS/PTS	PERIOD OF PATROL	FICHE No:
1 1OF 1953/54	1-18	K.G. KATING	P.O	HUBE CENSUS DIVISION		8.6.53 – 1.9.53	
2 2OF 1953/54	1-18	T.W. WHITE	A.D.O	URUNA & YUANA		23.7.53 – 27.8.53	
3 3OF 1953/54	1-24	B BUNTING	a/A.D.O	KOTTE		8.3.54 – 31.3.54	
4 3OF 1953/54	1-19	J.R. COCHRANE	CPO	KALASA	MAP	10.5.54 – 26.5.54	
5 4OF 1953/54	1-21	J.R. COCHRANE	CPO	DEDUA SUB DIVISION	MAP	4.5.54 – 13.6.54	
6 1OF 1954/55	1-18	B.BUNTING	A.D.O	YABIM	MAP	16.7.54 – 27.7.54	
7 2OF 1954/55	1-24	B.BUNTING	A.D.O	SIASSI SUB DIVISION		20.8.54 – 21-8.54	
8 3OF 1954/55	1-23	J.R. COCHRANE	CPO	KALASA		11.8.54 – 4.9.54	
9 6OF 195 /5	1-18	K.J. HARAHAN	CPO	DEDUA SUB DIVISION		20.5.55 – 8.6.54	
10 1OF 1955/56	1-22	T.J. LEABEATER	P.O	KALASA CENSUS DIVISION		9.8.55 – 30.8.55	
11 2OF 1955/56	1-15	L.HANSON	CPO	YABIM		5.9.55 – 17.9.55	
12 3OF 1955/56	1-14	B.BUNTING	ADO	SIASSI ISLANDS		14.9.55 – 1.10.55	
13 4OF 1954/55	1-12	B.BUNTING	ADO	YABIM		17.1.55 – 26.1.55	
14 5OF 1955/56	1-12	K.J. HARAHAN	CPO	KOTTE SUB DIVISION		1.3.55 – 1.4.55	
15 6OF 1955/56	1-7	T.W. WHITE	a/A.D.O	KOTTE, DEDUA, HUBE-HELDSBACH		10.5.55 – 19.5.55	
16 1OF 1955/56	1-23	L. HANSON	C.P.O	DEDUA CENSUS DIVISION	MAP	13.6.56 – 14.7.56	
	288						

MOROBE DISTRICT PATROL REPORTS

1953/54, 1954/55 and 1955/56

FINSCHHAFEN

Report No.	Officer Conducting Patrol	Area Patrolled
FINSCHHAFEN		
1 - 53/54	K.J.Lang	Hube Census Division
2 - 53/54	T.W.White	Uruwa and Yupna Census Divisions
3 - 53/54	J.R.Cochrane	Kalasa Census Division
4 - 53/54	J.R.Cochrane	Dedua Census Division
1 - 54/55	B.Bunting	Yabim
2 - 54/55	B.Bunting	Siassi Census Division
3 - 54/55	J.R.Cochrane	Kalasa
6 - 54/55	K.J.Hanrahan	Dedua Census Division
1 - 55/56	T.J.Leabeater	Kalasa Census Division
2 - 55/56	L.Hanson	Yabim
3 - 55/56	B.Bunting	Siassi Islands
4 - 54/55	B.Bunting	Yabim
5 - 54/55	K.J.Hanrahan	Kotte Census Division
6 - 55/56	T.W.White	Kotte, Dedua, Hube - Heldsbach/ Hube Road Area
7 - 55/56	L.Hanson	Dedua Census Division

Finschhafen, Morobe District

P/R No. 1 of 53/54

By: K.J.Lang P.O.

To: HUBE Subdivision

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

HLRN.LYH.

DS.30/5/21.

District of Morobe,
Headquarters,
L A E.

26th October, 1953.

The Director,
Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT - FINSCHHAFEN NO. 2 of 1953/54.

Forwarded herewith are copies of a patrol report submitted by Mr. K.J. Lang, Patrol Officer, covering a routine patrol of the HUBE Sub-division of the Finschhafen Sub-District. A copy of the comments by the Assistant District Officer, Finschhafen, is also attached.

Generally speaking, conditions in the Sub-division are reasonably good, but no great advancement can be made until Field Staff in the District are sufficient to pay more attention to such areas as the HUBE. The census figures show that there are over 12,000 natives in that area, and for really good Administration this is almost a full-time job for one Officer. The people are anxious to advance economically, and there is no doubt that they are prepared to work.

However, like most inland places, the problem of transport is the big factor that hinders their economic advancement. In order to assist them, four donkeys were made available to transport some of the native grown coffee to the coast for sale. It appears that the donkeys have not been a great success, but I consider that we should persevere with them, and if they breed and increase, it is eventually hoped that large numbers of donkeys will be able to carry quite a considerable amount of coffee to the coast. There are not any mules available at present, and it will be some time before any can be released for purely native purposes.

The Assistant District Officer, Finschhafen, will be advised to pay greater emphasis to the construction of inter-village roads and tracks. If these are gradually widened and the grades improved, transporting produce will not be so difficult. The country is mountainous and the heavy rainfall, allied to the clay nature of the soil, makes permanent road construction very difficult.

There appears to be no doubt that the area is very suitable for the growing of coffee, and with the establishment of an Agricultural Officer in the District, the coffee groves are being extended. Unfortunately the officer is now being transferred, and as yet no relief has been posted. I consider that the posting of such an officer to the Finschhafen Sub-District is a necessity if the natives are to materially progress.

Ever since the war, there has been a tendency amongst many native groups to collect communal funds without any specific purpose and being disgruntled with the collection. I have endeavoured to discourage this as far as possible, but the natives do feel that we are not assisting them when the money is refused. I do not agree that the time is ripe for the establishment of more rural progress societies. Our staff position is insufficient to supervise them, and as yet, the natives are not producing sufficient to warrant any co-operative society. The aim at present must be to considerably increase the area planted with coffee, and arrange better transport methods, so that some real revenue can be gained.

With the mountainous terrain, I do not consider it for the best for natives to be congregated in large villages. Such a practice, although it promotes better social life, is extremely hard on the native women, who have to transport the produce of their gardens a long way to their homes. When such large villages are established, I have often found that the people tend to live in small shanties in or near their gardens for the greater part of their time. Such houses are not nearly so healthy as the ones that are mostly erected in the smaller hamlets.

The attention of the District Medical Officer will be drawn to the question of the native medical assistants obtaining their supplies from Finschhafen, rather than from the Lae Hospital.

In conclusion, I would like to point out that Mr. Lang has carried out a thorough patrol, and the natives in that area should greatly benefit from his visit.

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES & NATIVE AFFAIRS
30 OCT 1953

(H.L.R. Niall)
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA-NEW GUINEA

D.F.30/1.
Sub-District Office,
FINSCHHAFEN, T.N.G.

28th. September, 1953.

The Assistant District Officer,
FINSCHHAFEN.

PATROL REPORT No. 1 of 53/54.

PATROL CONDUCTED BY: K.J.LANG - Patrol Officer.

AREA PATROLLED: HUBS Sub-Division, FINSCHHAFEN Sub-District.

DURATION OF PATROL: 1. 8.6.'53 - 27.6.'53 and
2. 6.8.'53 - 1.9.'53.

Total number of days - 47.

LAST PATROL: SEPTEMBER, 1951.

PERSONNEL ACCOMPANYING PATROL:

1. Reg.No.3462 Corporal WAKAMIJI.
" 5059B Constable ZOWA.
" 6110 P.A. " YAGOWI.
" 1804 " YAMAI.
Native Medical Orderly YOYO.

2. Reg.No.3462 Corporal WAKAMIJI.
" 6604 Constable MUNDUBIAK.
" 8355 " PEU.
" 8338 " KAINAGARE.
Native Medical Orderly HAPEN.

DIARY:

June 8.	Departed GAGIDU by truck to HELDSBACH Mission thence to JIVAVENENG village. Heavy rains forced overnight stay here.
June 9.	To NANDUO stayed overnight. Inspected village, discussed local matters Village Official
June 10.	Proceeded YUNZAIN four and a half hours. Cold, misty, muddy track.
June 11.	To first HUBS village, HOMANENG. Three hours from YUNZAIN. Checked census, medical inspection, talked with villagers. Afternoon to BONGGANKO, one hour over steep track. Census, medical inspection, election probationary Tultul. Slept HOMANENG.
June 12.	To SILEMANA by 7.30am. Census, medical check. Afternoon to AFONG - as for above. Discussed with few remaining villagers their desire to migrate. Stayed overnight SILEMANA.
June 13.	To KOBAU, census check. Afternoon to GAIENG - three hours walking time. Slept here.
June 14.	Rested GAIENG.
June 15.	To BASIBONG - one hour twenty minutes. Village of KOBIA lined here for census as in process of moving village site from valley to land adjoining BASIBONG. Slept at hamlet of ZINGZINGU.
June 16.	To village BULU, census check - forty minutes walk. Afternoon to GUBU, census, village inspection - one hour. Stayed overnight.
June 17.	Proceeded TIREN - one hour twenty minutes. After lunch to MAGEDZADZU. Census check, inspection both villages. Slept latter.
June 18 - 19.	To GEMAHENG - one hour. Census check. Talk with villagers re coffee potential of area. 19th. Preliminary investigation for Trading Allotment Licence and Agricultural Lease for Mr.J.Smith of FINSCHHAFEN. Latter present at talks.
June 20.	To BUNTAMU in morning. Afternoon to BWAKAGU. Census check village inspection both places - forty minutes from GEMAHENG to latter village. Late afternoon to PAFIU - slept here.
June 21.	Rested here. Writer ill.
June 22.	Census check and medical inspection. Afternoon to PINDIU - same as for PAFIU.
June 23.	Writer ill.
June 24.	Decided to return to GAGIDU for treatment.
June 24 - 27.	En route GAGIDU. Reached station midday 29th.

August 6. Departed GADIDU for MORAMUA village - four hours fifty-five minutes by truck and foot.

August 7. To YUNZAIN - six hours forty minutes walking time.

August 8. Proceeded SILEMANA - three hours. To PINDIU - four hours. Slept here.

August 9. Rested PINDIU.

August 10. To KWEKWENDANGU - forty minutes walk. Afternoon to SANANGA fifteen minutes. Census check both places. Slept former. Talk on local matters at both villages.

August 11. To KWENZENGZENG - two hours. Then to ZENGARU - one hour. Checked census, talk with Village Officials.

August 12. To UNGSESSU - one hour twenty minutes. UNGSESSU to BERAKWAIYU approximately forty minutes. Slept latter village. Census check both places.

August 13. Proceeded YAPANG - two hours. Steep climb afternoon to NENGI - one hour. Census and discussion with villagers proposed move to new site.

August 14. To LALANG - one hour twenty minutes, inspected hamlet GALEM en route. Afternoon to PODZORONG one hour. Census and medical inspection.

August 15. To SIU - one hour forty minutes. Then to AWENGU one hour. Census, talk with village

August 16. At AWENGU.

August 17. To LENGBATI census, medical check - two hours. Afternoon to KORUABA inspected hamlet TOBAU en route - two hours forty minutes. Slept here.

August 18. Proceeded HENDENING 6.30km. - forty minutes walk. Thence to SUWITNE - one hour. Mid-afternoon to SATNENG - forty minutes. Conducted census check all three places, discussed local problems with officials and people. Slept SATNENG.

August 19. To MINDIK - one hour twenty minutes over wet track. Hamlet KULKULI inspected en route, TUMNANG during afternoon. Time to latter village - one hour. Slept MINDIK.

August 20. Commenced work BULUM valley. To AREGENAN - two hours twenty minutes. Afternoon to SEMGETA - one hour twenty minutes. Slept latter.

August 21. To SELEMBENG - forty minutes. Mission station OGERAINA inspected. One to MARAN, hamlet ZOT inspected - one hour. To DUBI - one hour, hamlet SOKOROP inspected. Census check, medical and village inspection all three places, slept DUBI.

August 22. To SIMBENG - twenty minutes, talk with villagers. Hamlet BEUT inspected en route to NOMANENE - two hours walk to latter. Slept here.

August 23. At NOMANENE.

August 24. Proceeded ZANGUNG - one hour fifty minutes, crossed headwaters BULUM river. Afternoon to KEILI crossed NONIriver. Census check, address to people on need to obtain treatment for sick. Slept KEILI.

August 25. To KOR - one hour twenty minutes. ZEWITZAN which adjoings KOR at midday. Thence to UBANENG - fifty minutes. Hamlet NIMBENANG inspected. Stayed overnight main village. Census all three villages.

August 26. To NIMBUT .. two hours twenty minutes. Crossed DIEN river. Afternoon to ZENGAREN - one hour twenty minutes. Slept latter.

August 27. To KOTKEN - one hour twenty minutes. Afternoon to SANARONONG - two hours twenty minutes. Roughest stretch of track encountered on this patrol. Census, election of Village Officials.

August 28. To BULAMONONG - one hour ten minutes, crossed BULUM river. Again a very rough track. Afternoon to HALARONONG - one hour twenty minutes. Hamlet of URUNGURONGONG inspected en route. Stayed overnight.

August 29. Proceeded EBIBUNG - one hour. Afternoon to ZALIMPA - one hour. Census check both places. Discussion with villagers on local matters.

August 30. At ZALIMPA.

August 31. To WAMUKI - three hours twenty minutes, hamlets TATAMBO and MARU inspected en route. Bush track hard walking. Better to return EBIBUNG and proceed on main track which takes approximately one and a half hours. Afternoon to SAMBEANG - four hours. Slept.

September 1. Proceeded GAGILU via ZINGO, KANGARUA and HAPAHANONG villages - ten hours.

INTRODUCTION:

The HUBE Sub-Division is reached after a three day walk from the Government Station at GAGIDU. It is bound by the KOTTE Sub-Division to the South-east, the KOMBA to the North and the DEDUA to the North-east.

All villages of the Sub-Division are located in three main valley systems. They are in order, the MONGI valley, KUA and BULUM.

The track from the coast rises gradually to 2900' at SATELBERG and then ascends steeply to the village of YUNZAIN which is situated at 4100'. From this village on the patrol worked at altitudes of 3000 - 5000 feet.

Each year the month of June sees the beginning of the wet season which extends through to the end of September. Rain fell most days during the patrol, and always the mist came down around 3pm. every day.

The patrol was fortunate in that the four main rivers crossed, namely the MONGI, FOKDIA, KUA and BULUM, were not in flood when time came to cross them. With the exception of the MONGI which has a substantial native built bridge across it, the others are impassable after heavy rains.

Four dialects go to make up the HUBE language. One is peculiar to the MONGI valley, another two in the Upper and Lower KUA, and another to the BULUM valley. KUBE is almost universally understood, and is the medium of instruction used by the LUTHERAN Mission, which dominates the area.

The HUBE had numerous patrols through it pre-war and during the war. This was the seventh post-war patrol. The people are not very sophisticated, and with few exceptions are simple subsistence farmers.

The patrol was given every assistance in all villages.

NATIVE AFFAIRS:

In common with other natives of the Territory who felt the physical impact of the recent war, the HUBES have since sought a way to acquire some of the material wealth displayed by the European.

This has manifested itself during the post-war years in various mild outbreaks of Cargo Cult, in the attempt by an ex Paramount Luluai to open and manage a trade store without assistance, and in the natives' willingness to listen to anybody who has anything to say regarding the planting of cash crops.

When it has broken out, the cult has flourished for a short time and then expired for want of a capable leader. The trade store failed because of lack of knowledge and supervision. Cash crops alone have brought in money over the years, their expansion limited by the lack of a suitable means of transporting the produce to the market.

The HUBES realise this fact and it formed the main theme of their conversation during discussions held on this patrol. I was unable to offer them a quick and easy solution of this problem

and could only suggest that they make full use of the four donkeys which were introduced into the area by the Agriculture Department over a year ago.

As a long range project, the economic opening up of the HUBE area could be achieved by the construction of motor roads. The terrain is very rugged and mountainous and would entail a great deal of hard work over a number of years. At present the unofficial councils are not advanced to the stage where the different tribal groups could or would desire to co-operate in such a venture.

The councils in the main, appear to have overcome their initial tendency for members to usurp the powers and functions of the village officials. However, it was found that some Luluais were now in the habit of allowing willing councillors to perform some of their duties whilst the Luluais sat back and enjoyed life. In such cases the Luluais were severely reprimanded and it was explained to the councillors that they were only being used.

It cannot be said that the councils have become firmly established and are achieving some good. This is true in several instances but for the most part they are 'councils' in name only. Chief function of the members appears to be to greet the Government Officer when he arrives and stand by for a hand out of tobacco when he departs. This attitude, I suppose, cannot be condemned when one considers the time lapse between patrols and the absence of somebody to encourage and guide the work of these bodies all the time.

In the cases where the councils have made an endeavour to carry out their functions, the people have mostly concentrated on planting new areas of coffee. These villages were commended on their work and advice was given them on cleaning, shading and later pruning the young trees. I feel that coffee is the crops most suited to the HUBE area, as it is one which requires the least work and treatment on reaching maturity. At GEMAHANG village the people own a coffee huller, and at the time of my visit they had approximately one ton of hulled coffee in their store. This was partially affected by mould and the people were advised to sell it as soon as possible.

At the village of KORKEN I investigated a mild outbreak of "Cargo". The instigator of this movement was an aged native who had constructed a well built plank house in an isolated hamlet and filled it with twelve dozen bottles. These bottles contained water and the boiled sap of various trees. The ancient had carefully carved one hundred and forty four wooden stoppers for the bottles and let it be known to the people that each bottle contained 'medicine'. The origin of the bottles, of course, was unknown. The falsity of the aged gentleman's claims was demonstrated to the assembled villagers, who did not appear to have been convinced by his claims anyway.

The open enmity which had been observed between village officials and native missionaries by previous patrols was not in evidence at the time of my visit. It may be that the advice proffered by officers in the past had been taken to heart by both sides, or else the animosity was hidden from me during this patrol. Certainly, no disputes were brought to my notice.

The HUBE has been divided into four main areas for mission purposes. Each area has a head native missionary who directs the work of the mission in his parish. These areas are known as YOANGEN, KULINUFU, MINDIK and GEMAIMA respectively.

Starting in April of this year a group of seventeen

villages from the first two areas started sending money into the Sub-District office with a relative of one of the head missionaries. This native disclaimed any responsibility for collecting the money and said that he was only chosen by the people to bank it. It was decided that the money, approximately Three hundred and fifty pounds (£350), should be held in trust until the subscribers nominated a specific use for it. Nothing further happened.

Consequently, on this patrol I set out to find why the money was collected, and how the natives proposed to use it. I found that the missionary's relative had gathered the people together and told them that if they subscribed enough money he would purchase a power saw for them. Then, he would open up a saw mill and cut sufficient planks for everybody to build weatherboard houses.

When the obstacles involved in such a scheme were pointed out to the people they were obviously not convinced and listened to me with only a show of polite interest. As an alternative to the power saw I suggested that the people might care to purchase a number of pit saws to be distributed amongst the various villages. These saws are comparatively simple to operate and quite mobile. I'm afraid the suggestion did not meet with much enthusiasm. The money still remains in trust, waiting for somebody to suggest a practical use for it.

Under the circumstances, I feel that it is best for sums of money, which are collected without a definite purpose, to remain in trust. Should an endeavour be made to return the money to the original subscribers the natives would no doubt gain the impression that the Administration does not want them to advance. Whilst the money remains, they believe and rightly so, that it will some day be used for their benefit.

VILLAGES:

Generally speaking the standard of housing and hygiene in the HUBE villages was very fair.

There was the usual evidence of a hurried clean up when the patrol entered most villages. However, latrines were in existence and in use in all villages, and the majority had adequate facilities for disposing of rubbish.

The villages of MAGEDZEDZU and EBIBUNG are worthy of special mention for their layout and high standard of hygiene. The former place has the houses built in two long rows, each a reasonable distance apart. All houses are built to the same design and are constructed of adzed planks. It is quite evident that a lot of work has gone into these houses.

At EBIBUNG, although the village is scattered over a large plateau, the houses are well made. Grass has been allowed to grow, contrary to usual HUBE practice, and the village is surrounded by well kept lawns. The people of both these villages were commended on their efforts to improve their living conditions.

Since the last patrol there has been a tendancy in some places for breakaway groups to establish new hamlets a long distance from the main village. This practice is apparently instigated and encouraged by native missionaries. It may be that this happens because of feuds which exist between village officials and mission teachers, although I was not able to establish this fact. In every such case, the people were encouraged to return to their main village. When hamlets are sited a long way from the village proper

the authority of the Luluai tends to become undermined and in some cases lead to the severance of all communal ties.

In several instances officials suggested, that their people live in other villages for the census check. This suggestion was ignored, except in the case of KUBIA, which was in the process of changing its site. This practice apparently started in the war years and was followed by some officers in the early post-war years. Whilst it might save time, such a practice encourages the natives to let their villages fall into disrepair, because they know it will never be inspected.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS:

With few exceptions, the HUBE officials are mediocre types.

From past experience they know that an average of one patrol a year visits their area. In consequence, village works are allowed to lapse until the patrol's arrival is imminent and then the place becomes a hive of activity. The patrol took time out in every village to instruct the officials in their duties and to inform the people that they must obey all lawful instructions given by the officials.

Owing to a death and resignations, six new officials were appointed on probation. The forms the subject of separate correspondence.

The Luluai LENGBATI was convicted and fined for sexual intercourse with a married woman. The Luluai of ZANGONG was convicted and sentenced to one month's imprisonment for neglecting to bring his child to a hospital, such neglect resulting in bodily harm to the child.

As previously stated in the Native Affairs section several Luluais were reprimanded for allowing "councillors" to perform their duties. These officials were lectured at the same time on their respective functions.

The several outstanding personalities mentioned in Patrol Officer' White's report F5/1951 under this heading, also impressed me on short acquaintance. I concur with Mr. White's comments, with the exception that the Luluai WENZIONG of EBIBUNG village now appears to confine his activities to his own village.

The Tultul of GEMAHENG village deserves special mention, in that he is the driving force behind the communal coffee project which the village has commenced. At this official's insistence, the people purchased a coffee huller through the Agriculture Department, and also constructed a well built coffee store. These people now have an assured income.

AGRICULTURE:

Methods of ground preparation, land ownership and planting have been fully covered in previous reports. The HUBES practice the usual shifting type agriculture and gardens are left fallow for a five year period after the crops has been harvested.

Elsewhere in this report, I commented on the potential for cash crops which exists in the HUBE. Since the war, southern type vegetables have been re-introduced. Their growth and quality is comparable with similar vegetables I have seen in Australia.

During this patrol at the request of the Agricultural Officer here, I distributed marssima shade seed to various of the villages in the 2,000 - 4,000' group. To date there are no reports to hand regarding the growth of these trees.

The suitability of the four donkeys which the Agriculture Department provided for the HUBE in 1952 has yet to be proven. Two of the donkeys have remained on the coast at HELOSBACH since their arrival. The other two went to the JOANGEN area. The donkeys which remained on the coast have suffered consistently from sores, and have shown no signs of producing young. At the time of writing the sores have responded to treatment provided by the Agriculture Officer.

In all, the inland donkeys have made two trips down to the coast. When they started out the natives loaded them with coffee for the trip down. According to the natives they were forced to carry the coffee most of the way themselves. The donkeys refused to budge after a short distance was covered, and apparently later found difficulty in climbing the various mountains en route. Whether this was due to faulty loading or lack of knowledge on the handling of donkeys by their attendants, I do not know.

During the first portion of this patrol, I used the inland animals myself to transport some of the patrol equipment. Half way to SATELBERG, a matter of three hours climb, the donkeys were making very heavy weather of one case of meat each. It may be that the slippery condition of the track contributed to their inability to carry a reasonable load. But, by the time the patrol reached the JOANGEN area the donkeys had caused more trouble and inconvenience than enough, and I was not sorry to dispense with their services.

It was suggested to me several times during the patrol that I make representation to have the donkeys exchanged for mules, if that was possible. To these suggestions I replied that I would like to see the people make fuller use of the donkeys in the first instance. If, after a reasonable trial the donkeys proved inadequate for their job, enquiries re mules could be instituted. A number of natives from the HUBE have had experience in handling mules on the goldfields pre-war.

There were no cases of insect pests attacking crops brought to the patrol's notice.

In all villages the people were encouraged to plant separate gardens of a plant known as "bugei", the fibre of which is used to make string bags (bilums). These string bags have a ready sale on the coast, and range in price from five to fifteen shillings depending on size.

HEALTH:

When the patrol was resumed in August, an outbreak of mumps was discovered in the villages of HOMANENG and GAIENG. These villages were immediately quarantined and the Native Medical Assistant from SILEMANIA Aid Post was directed to care for the patients. The epidemic had finished by the time I was ready to leave the BULIM valley for GAGIDU some four weeks later.

No serious cases of sickness were sighted by the patrol. Several natives with large tropical ulcers were ordered to hospital, the majority of people found with sores and skin complaints were already receiving treatment at the Aid Posts.

In the main the Native Medical Assistants and Native Hygiene Assistants are doing a good job, and appear to have won the confidence of the people. All Aid Posts were inspected at the Native Medical Assistant's invitation and several complaints concerning lack of co-operation on the part of villagers in construction of buildings for the Posts were investigated.

On the application of the Native Medical Assistant and the people of the area, a new site for an Aid Post was inspected and approved at EBIBUNG village. For the past two years the Native Medical Assistant in question had been living at the village of HAMARONONG and because of lack of co-operation on the part of the local people in building a ward he was forced to domicile patients in his own house. The new position is more central, has everybody's approval, and work has already commenced on the new buildings for the new Post.

For some reason, this Native Medical Assistant PAGWI, has to go to LAE for his medical supplies and pay. Since he operates in the FINSCHHAFEN Sub-District and is closer to that station this seems a peculiar state of affairs. The drawbacks of this situation are obvious. For two years he has endeavoured to perform his duties without a hospital. He did not report this fact to FINSCHHAFEN, because his activities are directed from LAE.

One Native Hygiene Assistant raised a pertient point. He said that during their training they were told to discourage people from allowing pigs to roam at will through the village area and along main roads because of the danger of the spread of hookworm. When they tell the owner of such a pig to pen the animal, the owner invariably says, "Which law compels me to do this ?". It is evident that unless legislation is pressed prohibiting pigs from being allowed in villages and on main roads, the Native Hygiene Assistants' work will be severely hampered.

A number of Tuberculosis suspects were sighted by the patrol. Until the new Tuberculosis wing is completed at GAGIDU it was not considered feasible to send them in for examination. When it does commence operations, it is recommended that a medical patrol carry out an intensive Tuberculosis check of the entire HUBE area.

EDUCATION:

From the attached Population Register it will be seen that 104 children were attending school at the time of this patrol. Of these 28 males and 3 females were attending Government schools and 64 males and 9 females were attending Mission schools. These figures do not take into account the day pupils who attend Mission village schools.

It was evident from personal observation, that the standard of teaching in village schools was not of very high standard. Religious instruction and holidays figure largely in the curriculum. Scant attention is paid to instruction in the three "R's". It is to be hoped that in the not too far distant future, all education from primary to secondary grades will become the responsibility of the Administration. The mission schools whilst fulfilling a much needed want should be only a temporary measure. Whilst schools are run on purely denominational lines, education of general nature becomes of secondary importance to the tenets of the religious body running the school.

In every instance when local problems were discussed with village school teachers the problem of pupil's sporadic attendance was raised. Whilst the present system of voluntary attendance of native children to schools is adhered to, this problem will be ever present.

If legislation was introduced making school attendance compulsory for the 1 - 13 age group at least, the overall results would be well worth the effort.

MISSIONS:

The Lutheran Mission is the only one which operates in the HUBE.

This Mission has dominated the area for over half a century and it's roots go very deep. Quite often village officials hold executive positions in the Church organization and thus the will of the Mission is imposed upon the people without question.

In several instances it was found that Mission teachers had departed one week prior to the patrol's visit to attend some Mission "conference" in a distant place. This, of course, could not be prevented. But the practice of the teachers taking a line of six to a dozen youths and young females, ostensibly to carry "cargo" is to be deplored. As you know, whilst on patrol it is difficult for various reasons to arrange one's programme one to two weeks ahead, and so the absent natives evade their responsibility of "lining" if a definite time is not nominated.

The "boss missions" (head missionaries) of the four mission areas mentioned earlier in this report, wield enormous power over their parishioners. Any native who leads a polygamous life is often ostracised and held up to the ridicule of his fellow villagers. Such an attitude discourages polygamy, although a few hardy individuals brave the criticism of their neighbours.

Sister exchange, although condemned by the Mission is still widely practices in the HUBE. In one village too, the question was raised as to whether bride price was against the law. Apparently the mission teacher of this village had told his flock that bride purchase was now illegal. Whether this rumour stemmed from a European missionary I was unable to ascertain. Of course, I told the enquirer, that the rumour was erroneous.

Bride price forms a part of the basic social structure of these people and any attempt to banish it arbitrarily would have serious repurcussions.

LABOUR & RECRUITING:

Despite the ban which existed until July of this year on natives from villages from above 3500' being employed in coastal regions, it was evident that a number of Hubes had ignored this direction and offered themselves for employment in Lae and other districts.

A track starts in the Bulum valley, crosses the range, and comes out at BUKAWA village on the coast. The natives used this track to go to Lae and thus avoided any contact with this office. Those natives who entered into Agreements in Lae must have given false names and villages to the attesting officer. Otherwise, they would have been automatically rejected by him. I recorded the names of seventeen natives from KOMANENE village who are alleged to have departed Lae for Buka under Agreement in approximately June of this year. There is nothing to suggest that the natives were solicited in their village by either Europeans or natives. No doubt they went to Lae of their own volition.

A check was made in all villages to see if more than a third of the males in the 16 - 40 age group were absent in employment. This was found to be the case in only seven villages, and the number absent in excess of one third was negligible in each case.

However, the luluais of these villages were advised to discourage any more natives from leaving the village until some of those now away at work returned.

CENCUS:

A census check was carried out in every village visited by the patrol. It will be seen from the Village Population Register that there were 747 births as opposed to 346 deaths. When it is considered that these figures cover a two year period, it is an encouraging sign. The 137 deaths recorded in the 1 - 13 years age group is not an abnormally high figure for a mountain area. Influenza and pneumonia caused at least ninety per cent of these deaths. As the people's confidence in the N.M.A.'s grows infant deaths can be expected to decline rapidly.

All migrations noted were inter village migrations within the Sub - division. These were in the main, married couples transferring to their partner's village, or, families of deceased natives returning to the widow's own village.

ROADS & BRIDGES:

In the wet season any way, the Mube roads have to be walked over to be believed. With the exception of the Bulum valley which is all limestone country, all other roads were quagmires. Absence of adequate drains to carry off the surface water was mostly the cause of their poor condition. Almost all villages were ordered to construct drains along their respective portions of road. Another contributing factor to the poor condition of the roads were pigs which are allowed to roam at will outside the village areas and forage for food wherever their fancy takes them. Little could be done about this, except to advise the owners to pen their animals.

There are no bridges of any consequence. With the exception of the Mongi River, all other streams have temporary structures across them and are impassable after heavy rains.

K.J. Lang

K.J. Lang.
Patrol Officer.

APPENDIX "A".

MISSION SCHOOLS IN THE HUBE SUB-DIVISION,
FINSCHHAFEN SUB-DISTRICT.

TEACHERS.	NO.BOYS	NO.GIRLS	RELIGION.	VILLAGE.
1	1[illegible]	14	Lutheran.	HOMANENG.
1	18	14	do.	BONGANKO.
1	17	12	do.	SI[illegible]MANA.
1	27	27	do.	GAI-ENG.
1	16	22	do.	BESIBONG.
1	21	13	do.	ZINGAINGU.
1	22	11	do.	GUBU.
1	16	9	do.	MAGEDZETZU.
1	21	12	do.	GEMAHENA.
1	31	29	do.	PIEDIU.
1	17	26	do.	ZEIGARU.
1	11	14	do.	UNGSUSU.
1	14	17	do.	BERAKWAIYU.
1	5	8	do.	YAPANG.
1	13	20	do.	LAI-ANG.
1	16	24	do.	PUDZORING.
1	9	7	do.	SIU.
1	14	17	do.	AWENGU.
1	15	25	do.	LENGBATI.
1	28	14	do.	KORUMBA.
1	18	12	do.	SATNENG.
1	27	27	do.	MANDIK.
1	12	24	do.	[illegible]UMNUNG.
1	10	17	do.	SELIMBENG.
1.	23	12	do.	DUBI.
1	10	12	do.	MARAN.
1	15	14	do.	KANGGUNG.
1	35	24	do.	ZEWITZAN.
1	2	2	do.	SANARONONG.
1	21	28	do.	HAMARONONG.
1	30	23	do.	EBIRUNG.

APPENDIX "B"

REPORT ON R.P. & N.G.C. MEMBERS WHO ACCOMPANIED PATROL.

Reg. No 3462 Cpl. WARAMIJI	A capable N.C.O. Inclined to be over zealous if not kept in check.
Reg. No 5059B Const. ZOWA	Reliable and hard working. Good N.C.O. material.
Reg.No 6110PA Const.YAGOWI	An average policeman.
Reg No 1804 Const. YAMAI	This constable is getting on in years and is not suited to patrol work.
Reg. No 346[illegible] Const. NUNDUBIAK	A willing worker,although not always reliable.
Reg. No 8355 Const. PUHU	Recently arrived from recruit school. Has the makings of a good policeman.
Reg. No 8338 Const. KAINAGARE	Also a new arrival to the detachment from recruit school. Not overbright, but a willing worker.

K.J. Lang.
K.J. lang.
Patrol Officer.

Finschhafen, Morobe District

P/R No. _ of 53/54

By: T.W.White A.D.O.

To: URUWA & YUPNA Subdivisions

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

No. DS.30/5/20.

HLRN.LH.

District of Morobe,
Headquarters,
L / E.

7th October, 1953.

The Director,
Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT - FINSCHHAFEN NO. 2 of 1953/54.

Forwarded herewith are copies of an excellent patrol report submitted by Mr. T.W. White, A/Assistant District Officer, covering the patrol of the URUWA-YUPNA areas of the Finschhafen Sub-District.

The terrain covered is probably the most difficult area in New Guinea, being extremely mountainous and most rugged. In addition to the normal patrolling, Mr. White undertook the arduous task of climbing Mt. Gowap, which rises to a height of 12,000 feet. The report will show the arduous nature of the trip, and normally such a journey would make headline news on the radio or newspaper. I recommend that portion which deals with the ascent be extracted and forwarded to one of the Australian Geographical Societies.

The report clearly shows the value of follow-up patrols, and this is the aim of District Administration, but unfortunately we will not be able to carry on in a like manner in the near future. Wasu Patrol Post is now manned by a cadet, with less than one years experience, and the area under control of that Post has a population of over 30,000 natives. There is no other staff available to supplement the cadet and the rest of the Finschhafen Sub-District has only an A/Assistant District Officer and one Patrol Officer. The large population in the Finschhafen Sub-District should merit more field staff, especially when the rugged nature of the country is also taken into consideration.

It is pleasing to read that the patrol was unhurried and often two or three days were spent in one village. This has helped to gain the confidence of the natives in an area which has been sadly neglected since the War, due to its being at the end of the District, and the difficult terrain.

The people are settling down, and the Mission Station over the Madang Border should have a good effect on them. The Japanese rifles collected should probably be the last, and I doubt if there are more than one or two left in the area.

At the last District Officers Conference, the question was raised, regarding the powers of a District Commissioner to close villages to recruiting. This report indicates the necessity for District Commissioners to have power to close villages forthwith, without having to refer the matter to Headquarters. When it is to be referred, the process is usually so long that any impending harm has been done to the natives before approval can be given. Normally I am not greatly in favour of closing villages to recruiting, but admit that sometimes it is necessary. The natives now desire some of the better things of life, and in an isolated area, such as those patrolled, the only ways of obtaining cash available to the natives is to leave their homes for employment. There is no doubt that some harm must follow in such cases, but I feel that the material improvement to the general welfare of the natives outweighs the harm that is caused.

However, I consider it wrong to close villages on a statutory figure, such as 30% of absentees. Each village should

be treated on its merits. This report shows that the YUPNA area has an excess of females, whilst URUWA has an excess of males over females. A good instance of this is KEWIENG Village, in the YUPNA area, which has 227 females to 160 males.

The Mission schools are certainly a dominating factor in the area, but this is only to be expected when they reside always in the villages, whilst our patrols are irregular, with long periods between. I feel that the schools should not be called such, but rather classes in Religious instruction.

In conclusion, I would like to commend Mr. White for his excellent report, and the pains he has taken to submit such good photographs, which will give the reader a very good appreciation of the torrain. It makes me feel that it is a great pity that such a promising, efficient young officer will have to now spend two years at ASOPA to gain promotion. The Administration will lose his services for approximately 2½ years.

(H.L.E. Niall)
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

Territory of Papua & New Guinea.

DSF 30/1.

Sub-District Office,
FINSCHHAFEN,
District of Morobe.

8th. September, 1953.

The District Commissioner,
District of Morobe,
LAE.

PATROL REPORT NO. F2 of 1953/54.
URUNA/YUPNA SUB-DIVISIONS.

Patrol Conducted by: T.W.White. Assistant District Officer.

Area Patrolled: Uruna & Yupna Sub-Divisions.

Duration of Patrol: 23/7/53 - 27/8/53.

No. of Days - 36.

Purpose of Patrol: Recording of Census.

Routine Administration.

oooOOooo

Diary:

July.23. Departed GAGIDU for WASU per M.V."Morobe".

July.24 Departed WASU for MALASANGA VILLAGE - 5½ hours. Crossed TIMBE river.

July.25 Proceeded to SINGROAKAI - 6 hours, thence ROINJI - 6 hours.

July.26 At ROINJI.

July.27 Proceeded inland to YUWONG, 1½ hours thence to overnight camp on coastal range at 3,800 feet. Four hours from YUWONG.

July.28 Crossed range at 5,500 feet and descended to RONKIMAN VILLAGE at 2,700 feet. Time - 7½ hours.

July.29 To WANDABO - 2 hours. Village at 3,800 feet.

July.30 Climbed to BAUP at 4,200 feet - 6 hours. Met Rev. Munsel of Tapen Lutheran Mission station. Discussed local matters.

July.31 To DANATUM over new road - village at 5,800 feet, time 4 hours.

Sept.1 Ascended to MEK at 6,500 feet, 3 hours, thence proceeded to ISAN (6,600') - 1½ hours.

Sept.2 At ISAN.

Sept.3 At ISAN.

Sept.4 Proceeded to KEWIENG (7,000'). Crossed KEWIENG river - time 5 hours.

Sept.5 At KEWIENG.

Sept.6 Departed village to climb eastern end of Finisterre Range. Proceeded for five hours up Yupna river valley, prepared bush camp at 9,800 foot level.

Sept.7 ~~Descended~~ Ascended to summit of Mt. KEMUAP (GOWAP) - 12,000 feet. Mapped area and returned to camp thence KEWIENG pm.

Sept.8 Proceeded to ISAN

Sept.9 At ISAN

Sept.10 To DANATUM - trouble procuring carriers - overnight.

Sept.11. Crossed range into URUWA at 8,100 feet. Arrived BUNGAVAT after 5½ hours walking.

Sept.12 Departed BUNGAVAT and proceeded over new route towards GORGIOK. Camped at 5,600 feet after crossing 6,200 foot mountain. 5 hours walking.

Sept.13 Departed camp proceeded to GONGIOK. Six hours over rough broken country.

Sept.14 Proceeded up SOM river valley to DINAGAT/KUNDEM, new village site at 6,000 feet.

Sept.15 At DINAGAT.

Sept.16 At DINAGAT.

Sept.17 By new route to SINDAMON (3,800') - time 4 hours.

Sept.18 Crossed range into Uruma valley proper to SUGAN - 3 hrs.

Sept.19 Crossed Uruma river proceeded to WORIN (4,500') Time 3¼ hours.

Sept.20 At Worin

Sept.21 To YAWAN over Uruma river - 1¼ hours. Returned WORIN pm.

Sept.22 Remained WORIN.

Sept.23 At WORIN.

Sept.24 To BOKSAWIN - 1½ hours. Village at 4,400 feet.

Sept.25 Proceeded to SAPMANGA - ¾ hour, thence KUNDAURONG, 1 hours.

Sept.26 Crossed coastal range to MINSIA - 9½ hours. Range crossed at 8,000 feet.

Sept.27 Returned to WASU patrol Post - crossed TIMBS and smaller rivers - time, 11½ hours.

OBSERVATIONS.

NATIVE SITUATION: It is doubtful that anyone denies the value of follow up patrols and largely as a result of this, I think, I have witnessed a general improvement in most villages of the URUWA YUPNA Sub-division. It has only been possible for this Officer to visit this area on two occasions however, because of postponement of leave. Indication of the need I think, for Officers to serve in the same area longer than one term in order that more effective administration may be effected.

The difference in attitude of approach and confidence shown to the patrol was very marked in contrast to the timid reticent approach as seen during the last patrol.

This patrol was not hurried and at least a day was spent in every village and so much "Government propaganda" as considered necessary was spread. At flag down and in the school talks were given concerning Royalty and the Government. Prior to the patrol's departure suitable publications had been collected in order to illustrate these talks and photos of the Queen were distributed in many villages. A valuable confidence gaining asset was a "Crammond Sparrow" radio, the pidgin session being translated by the accompanying interpreter.

The natives of the URUA YUPNA are still a very timid and primitive people (particularly those of the latter area), and only the few which have been away as labourers have attained any degree of sophistication. There is however an increasing desire by the young men to seek employment. Because of the small population of both Tribes (only 3,800 odd) they do not provide a big labour potential.

The MEGAN natives (YUPNA) who were mostly in the bush last patrol were this time consolidated at KEWIENG and encouraged to build a village of their own near the latter. In order to gain their confidence I took the opportunity of asking them to escort me on a short trip up MT.GOWAP in the FINISTERRE Range. This they did and confidence was achieved as the Luluai requested two youths to accompany me back to FINSCHHAFEN, "to learn the ways of the Government". This request was met. The MEGANS who live in scattered hamlets between seven and eight thousand feet, are a proud and upstanding people of excellent physic who present a fine sight in their bark cloth "Malos" and big tapa cloth cloaks.

The new Lutheran Mission Station established at TAPEN, (MADANG district side of YUPNA), is already resulting in the first signs of transmission among the natives. Lava-Lavas, and I fear those shocking "Mother Hubbards", are in evidence for the first time. It will be a pity to see the "Malos" and most spectacular of the Uruwa cloaks go, even if only for sentimental reasons.

Two killings were investigated but both were in self defence and no action was taken. I think the arrest of the two murderers and their subsequent imprisonment after the previous patrol has left the upper "YUPNAS" in a very cautious frame of mind. The latter two natives, incidentally, returned to KEWIENG during the patrol's stay there and greeted us like long lost brothers, presenting fowls, a pig, and vegetables in abundance. Strange are the ways of the native !

The lower YUPNA villages of BONKIMAN and YUWONG who were effected by the YALI "cargo cult" and joined ROINJI on the coast have returned to their own inland sites as instructed. The cargo influence is still mildly present in ROINJI but as the latter

are in the course of transfer to the new site east of MADU post, it is doubtful they will further contaminate the area.

A further four Japanese rifles were confiscated and the Officer from SAIDOR, Mr. A.D.C. Webb, recently confiscated a number from MINDULAM village. A patrol was being carried out in t MADANG HUPNA area at the same time as this one which was of value in preventing "border hopping" to avoid census. Quite a number of ne names were recorded in the majority of villages.

The first recruiters and native recruiters(assi have been operating in the area during recent weeks but have succeede in recruiting few natives. Mr. Charles Dixon of Lae was met in the Upper SON area. I requested that no large number s be taken out o any one village at this stage and Mr. Dixon was most co-operative in this matter.

This Officer is, however, concerned about less scrupulous recruiters who are operating in the FINSCHHAFEN Sub-distri I am fully aware that over zealousness in this regard can lead to exaggeration but I feel that the fact exists that irreparable harm ca be done to native communities, and some recruiters even admit this. The temptation of a fat sum per head however, usually leaves them wit little regard to the number of natives they take out of a village. I am convinced that this "bonus" per head does exist in most recruit cases but gathering sufficient evidence, to use a colloqualism, is a horse of another colour.

There is some talk of lifting all restrictions recruiting and if this is so I say candidly that we are being irresp sible and neglecting our duty to the native. I feel that legisla should be passed that gives a District Commissioner power to close v ages to recruiting with more than a third of it's native population absent in employment. Under present circumstances the "third" po is only a yard stick for further investigation and one must prove th there has been a decline in population over the past five years. Does this mean that the population aspect is the only factor to cons Even if we overlook the political and social implications can we ign the economic factor often concerned ? Publicity has been given that a large labour potential exists behind FINSCHHAFEN. Granted there is a population of sixty thousand but what is this compared wi the CENTRAL HIGHLAND figures ? Personally it is felt that a labo force available for large scale European development without mechani ation is simply not available. Secondly we have obligations to native economic development which also needs a labour force and com effort, and neither is available in the case of the community whose has been fleeced to provide maximum unskilled labour on plantations. Officers are placed in a most unfortunate and unenviable position. Village officials and responsible village leaders plead with him th no more natives be taken out of their already overtaxed village. the Officer supports their claim he is likely to be reprimanded as uncc-operative to recruiters and branded "anti-private enterprise". If on the other hand he ignores the natives' pleas he looses their fidence and faith - or rather the Administration does. Most Off realize that private enterprize must be supported in the developmen of the country, but they also realize that it should not be to the detriment of the natives as in the instances mentioned.

It is taken for granted that native economy s be based on agricultural development. Full scale development ne full native support. Very little of this is in evidence in the FINSCHHAFEN Sub-district but communal rice, copra, cocoa and coffe projects are on the threshold of development. It is also propos to improve the FINSCHHAFEN/SATELBERG road so that better transport facilities can be made for natives in the inland regions. All projects however, need native labour and communal effort. How

we have heard the hackneyed saying, "you cannot shut the people up in an anthropological museum". Granted - but we also cannot hinder their economic development.

Frankly the whole question of recruiting worries me and I would appreciate any constructive criticism and advice given.

What I would like to see would be a record kept at the Sub-district office of the native labour potential in each village. Recruiters could then make application and be given a list of villages where labour is available. This would facilitate their task more easily. As recruits are taken out the records are adjusted until it is seen that a third of or perhaps a half of the males have left the village. The Assistant District Officer should then be in the position to close the village to recruiting until other time-expired labourers return. Recruiters would then be directed to other communities. This policy would be easy to implement and would be quite practical. Certainly, some such control is needed.

MT.GONAP (KEWIAP) 12,000' (FINISTERRE RANGE).

It was decided to climb the eastern end of the FINISTERRE Range near the MOROBE/MADANG border to the map area, and try to define the true boundary and orientate YUPNA villages on the map.

A further, and as important reason was that I wanted to gain the confidence of the very timid MOGAI natives who were only contacted during my last patrol in anything like their real numbers. They proved very co-operative in this regard and were quite willing to carry to the range.

A minimum of gear was packed in two small iron boxes and rucksacks. The party departed KEWIANG early on the morning of 6th.September, 1953. It consisted of twenty MOGAI, Police Constable ZAMA, an N.C.O, and YARAN my personal servant.

We left the village via the good KEWIANG-GUA road and soon diverted to a small track through large sweet potatoe gardens. The track then passed over some very rough ground with rocky outcrops and followed up the YUPNA river valley. A tributary of the YUPNA was crossed and we rested in gardens after a hour at about 8,000 feet, and opposite the old MOGAI village site.

Shortly after leaving the gardens we entered moss forest although not so wet a climb as the trails located at the northern slopes of the SARAWAGED. The trail followed a spur rising steadily. Wild raspberries, lavender, three varieties of orchids, and several types of wild flowers and flowering vines were seen. At 9,800 feet we entered the usual spinifex and sparsely treed alopes. A camp was prepared from grass and brush near the timber belt. Just above the camp a good view was obtained of the surrounding area. A very high bare mountain, (with extinct crater appearance) dominated the KUWA/YUPNA divide. LAKE WANGA a dirty brown, and located on the YUPNA/WANTOAT divide, was clearly visible below. The Divide between the SARAWAGED and FINISTERRE Ranges lies between eight and ten thousand feet. It is several miles wide and consists of rough, heavily timbered country. Another route follows the one we are taking, crossing the eastern end of the FINISTERRES at 11,000 feet. The camp was five hours from KEWIANG.

That night I camped with my party in the hut with a log fire blazing all night.

We rose early morning to a temperature of just 32° ! Carrying only mapping gear, cameras and hot thermos flasks and biscuits, a

small party of us left at 7am. for the summit.

The ascent was up steep ridges with the YUPNA River rising about a quarter of a mile to the east, (no more than a small creek). The sharp needle-like grass was of great discomfiture to the natives. The small flower seen over 1000ft. heights on the SARAWAGED, (common on European Alps) was in evidence.

At 11,000 feet the summit of the range was reached with the peaks of MT.GOWAP (KEMGUAP) forming a circle around a mossy morass of swampy land in the centre. The first peak, 11,200 feet was climbed, but the highest of them was further around the circle of peaks and to reach it, each peak had to be arduously scaled and descended, and thick grass and scrub negotiated around their almost sheer sides. It was exhausting work and the usual mountain symptoms of headache, aching eyes, short breath and rubber-like legs were suffered. One also experienced a certain light-headiness, (it was three days before I grew used to this on the SARAWAGED), and after panting up the slopes there is a marked tendency to charge down the other side with the MEGANS yelling their very exclusive and blood curdling Yupna Yodel !

With the main peak only a hundred yards away and two hundred feet higher, it was a heart-breaking climb and we were only able to climb twenty paces at a time after which one would collapse into the grass, breathless. At last however with three natives straggling in one after the other, we sat on the summit and I hastily began to take bearings before the threatening clouds rolled in from the north. Height - 12,000 feet.

I had a full 360 degree view of a vast expanse of country - and sea.

To the north was VITIAZ STRAIT and the BISMARK SEA and LONG ISLAND, TOKAKIWA and SIASSI plainly vissible. To the east the RAI Coast, CROMWELL Range and the SARAWAGED beneath which could be seen the TIMBE and KOMBA/SELEPET areas. The MARKHAM Valley was hidden under a mat of thick white cloud but the HUON Gulf was visible and jutting from the clouds the BUANG Ranges and CENTRAL HIGHLANDS. What could be MOROBE Point lay far off to the South east.

Further along the FINISTERRES were the most jagged peaks I have ever seen. Baren, inhospitable crags with sheer slopes rising above all else. One, the highest and most prominent peak must be the 13,500 foot highest peak in the range. Through the glasses to the west one could just make out islands and the faint coastline near MADANG.

An hour was spend on top and after our names and details had been placed in a waterproof metal container and lashed to a strong stick, we quickly descended to the camp - had lunch and returned to KEWIENG in the afternoon.

EDUCATION & MISSIONS:

All village schools are operated by the LUTHERAN MISSION group and these number six located in the villages of the larger communities. Pupils of adjacent settlements attend these schools.

A point was made to visit all schools and address the classes, loyalty to the Crown being the main theme. General topics were also discussed and suitable illustrated matter, "National Geographic Magazine", "Walkabout" etc. distributed.

As in all village schools visited throughout the FINSCHHAFEN Sub-district the standard of teaching, and consequently the standard in the classes, is very low. Kotte and simple arithmetic are the main subjects taught. It was observed that three year pupils could only

could only do numbers (addition, subtraction) up to ten. Some worth while attention is given to simple health and hygiene matters in most schools. It seems, however, that until the standard of the teachers is raised these Mission schools will leave much to be desired. Nevertheless it must be remembered that a very large number of the LUTHERAN MISSION congregation are literate in the Kotte language and various tribal groups are bound together by a common bond in the speaking and understanding of this language.

I do not think the village pupils appreciate or like their schools and those who are aware of Government schools much prefer to attend them. One reason the pupils develop a distaste for these village schools is due, I am certain, to the amount of work they must perform for the Mission teachers. Large gardens, from which the Mission representatives reap the benefits and not the pupils, are planted and worked by the boys and girls - often under fear of corporal punishment. The use of pupils in carrying produce and coffee to Mission stations for sale, (the proceeds of which add to the Mission teachers' wealth), is an oft used practice. Indiscriminate whippings with a cane, several of which are evident in every school), add to the unpopularity of the Mission school. In a previous report I described an incident in which I was led to believe that a pupil had committed suicide as a result of harsh beatings. This is obviously a very rare case but it seems that many Mission teachers believe the only way to maintain discipline is to administer cruel and frequent thrashings.

I intend to discuss this matter with the local Missionaries at FINSCHHAFEN who have always been most co-operative but I feel a thorough investigation into the policy and practices of native Mission representatives in the villages would not be amiss.

On the whole I was very pleased with the work done by Mission pastors throughout the area. They have done much to quell the inter-village fighting and disputes and have brought the scattered hamlets together in settled, well established villages. Although I do not encourage the amalgamation of large villages, I think the practice of bringing outlying hamlets together is a wise one in a backward area such as the UPUMA, YUPNA.

An appendix of Village schools is attached.

MEDICAL:

A vast improvement in the hygiene and sanitation of most villages was found in comparison with the poor standard witnessed during last year's patrols. An earnest effort has been made to provide adequate latrines in the villages, and more important - they are being used. Considering that a year ago latrines were nil, I find this very pleasing and an indication of the peoples' willingness co-operate with the Administration.

Most villages were very clean and in good condition. One exception, KEWIENG, is a hopelessly overcrowded place houses jammed together no more than three feet apart. The patrol spent two days here supervising a general clean up. Against my previous advice the village of MEGAN had amalgamated here, further adding to the congestion. These people have been asked to return to their own land and site, quite nearby, before the next patrol.

The health of the people, particularly the Yupna tribe, appears to be very good, but the killers malaria and pneumonia are taking a heavy toll of life. This applies especially to the UPUMA people and I am concerned at what appears to be a decline of population in some villages. Comparing this year's census figu

with last is will be noted that a steady decline is evident in many communities.

The lower YUPNA villages of BONKIMAN and WANDABO have a high incidence of enlarged thyroid gland or goitre. It is almost 60% and many of those effected are suffering mentally. A medical patrol should visit this area and give the matter its attention as early symptons are visible in many of the children. The issue of iodised salt tablets seems necessary.

The patrol was accompanied by two Native Medical Assistants who carried out medical checks and administered treatment in all villages. Very few cases of sores, tropical ulcers, framboesia and skin complaints were seen. On the other hand sulpha drugs and penicillin were administered to many cases of pneumonia. Recently returned labourers from MADANG at ISAN and KAMIENG were all suffering from malaria and drugs were issued.

The nearest medical facilities are at ULAP(MASU) and SHIOOK, both several days walk away which involves hazardous travel along unhealthy coastal regions. There has not been a medical patrol in the area for seven years. Native Medical Tul-Tuls never report for drugs and I don't altogether blame them considering the terrain and distances involved. A number accompanied the patrol to FINSCHHAFEN for refresher training.

Four URUWA/YUPNA youths were selected for training as Native Medical Assistants and are now employed at FINSCHHAFEN and becoming accustomed to civilisation. If these, and the three selected last year are trained, the medical problems of the area will be somewhat lessened. A problem is going to arise in the servicing of their aid-posts. FINSCHHAFEN and even MASU would I feel, be out of the question except perhaps for occasional visits by the Native Medical Assistants themselves, provided a vessel picked them up at SINGROAKAI and KOINGI, coastal villages nearest to the inland regions. The carrying of stores from MASU by inland natives along a malaria and filariosis infected coast and over the big TDBE and URUWA rivers would be fatal to the natives involved. I hope the Department of Health will bear this in mind.

VILLAGES & OFFICIALS:

Quite a high percentage of the URUWA/YUPNA inhabitants are still domiciled in scattered stockaded hamlets. These hamlets are surrounded by a high outer bamboo fence and each house within the outer wall is similarly provided with a high barrier. Entrance to the houses can only be gained after passing through narrow alley-like passages and numerous bamboo gates.

This practice, however, is only followed in the hamlets. The larger main village is of conventional style. Housing varies according to locality and availability of materials. The dwellings of the upper YUPNA, as described in detail in my Patrol Report No.42 of 1952/53, are the sturdiest and warmest house I have seen. The older type "bee-hive" dwellings are still seen in the hamlets. On the other hand many of the URUWA villages, surrounded by vast grass lands where timber is sparse and distant, are of poor construction and dingy.

Villages are usually located on what small areas of flat ground are available and many are great distances apart.

Village Officials were generally found to be cooperative towards the patrol. Most of them have little knowledge

of their duties and little authority. The real power, of course, lies in the hands of the Mission pastors and helpers. The only exception is the Luluai DONGIONG of DORIN, the late Leigh Veal's personal servant, who is giving stirling service to the Administration throughout the URUWA Sub-division.

AGRICULTURE & STOCK.

SUBSISTANCE HARVESTING:

The natives of the area are all primarily subsistance agriculturalists. They are competent gardeners and in their high rich mountain gardens they plant adequate gardens for their needs. The staple crop is sweet potatoe, taro or bananas. Taro is only planted in the timbered areas and sweet potatoe on the extensive grass lands. Large gardens of cooking bananas are very much in evidence in the URUWA. Sugar, corn, Chinese taro, yams, tobacco, paw-paws and European vegetables such as potatoes, tomatoes and carrots are grown in many areas, the seed having been distributed by the Mission.

LOCAL AGRICULTURAL METHODS:

This topic has been thoroughly discussed in a previous report. Briefly the principles are basically the same as seen in other areas. The bush is felled, burnt, the ground tilled and crop planted, usually in small mounds of earth. Crop rotation is not practiced and after three or four years use, the ground is normally left fallow for a similar period before being used again. Various crops are interdispersed in each garden.

On some of the steeper slopes a form of terracing of gardens has been effected.

Fertilization is not practiced.

The kunai grass is burnt each year in search for wild game. This robs the soild of much of its vitality and kills young trees. There is a desperate need for re-afforestation throughout the URUWA and each community was instructed to plant a number of trees before the next patrol.

LIVESTOCK:

Fairly large numbers of pigs are kept in the hamlets and those seen by the patrol were in fair condition. In fact, a pig was presented to the patrol at each village the members of which were heartily sick of pork by the end of the journey.

Fowls are very rare and usually owned by the Mission helpers.

The above are the only domesticated stock possessed by the natives. A further meat supply is provided by hunting with bow and arrow and snare, rats, grubs, cassowarys, hares, opossums, tree climbing kangaroos, wild pigs, and on the slopes of the SARAWAGED and FINISTERRE, wallaby. A few fresh water fish are trapped in the mountain streams, and duck on the small lakes.

POTENTIAL DEVELOPMENT:

The YUPNA is a very rugged narrow river valley which would appear to show little promise of anything excepting small scale native development. Suitable agricultural land is not available in anything but small areas and the rugged terrain denies the provision of airstrips.

The URUWA however, is very thinly populated and large areas of grass land in the BUNGAVAT and SOM river districts are untouched. It would nevertheless appear that only native development can be anticipated unless a road could be constructed to the coast. Such a route down a river valley from BUNGAVAT to SINKROAKAI would not be impossible but much work and labour, (which is not available locally), would be required. The same problem involves the construction of suitable airstrips and from what I could see only two areas, one opposite BUNGAVAT and the other adjacent to SUGAN, would be suitable for development into suitable light aircraft strips. The URUWA would be very suitable for coffee growing, and the grass lands for cattle grazing. Coffee is only grown by the natives on a small scale and it's development has been encouraged.

ROADS & BRIDGES:

This topic was also fully dealt with in the last report so will only be dealt with briefly now.

Proceeding along the coast from WASU the road is in very good condition and could be readily cemented into an M.T. road excepting for one factor - the rivers. The large ones and in particular the TIMIK and URUWA, provide very formidable barri

A great deal of work has been effected to the various routes during the past year and this was particularly pleasing to note. It certainly made walking much easier and it is now no longer necessary to stumble up trackless forest slopes or along greasy grass covered razorbacks. As suggested last year a road has been cut direct for DANATUM, overcoming the necessity of a steep climb to ISAN first, thence back to DANATUM. A new round route has been provided from here to NEK and ISAN. The roads over the URUWA/YUPNA divide to BUNGAVAT and GORGIOK are in good condition and the patrol followed the former route. This community had been requested to clear a trail direct from BUNGAVAT to GORGIOK. By following such a route the Upper SOM villages are visited and the necessity of following a long difficult two day route from KUMDAVRONG to BUNGAVAT and back again, is eliminated. Such a trail had only been cleared a few days prior to the patrol's arrival and the natives were reluctant to show the patrol the path predicting all sorts of misfortunes which would be sure to befall us. I was adamant however, and the track although eleven hours long and rough in it's present state is a practical route and can be improved with a little work. The natives were advised to do this.

A few shovels and spades were distributed for road maintenance but a large number of picks, crow bars, shovels and spades are required for the effective road building and maintenance work of the URUWA/YUPNA.

CENSUS:

A census of all villages was taken. The last census was conducted twelve months previously.

Only slight population increases are noted, in some villages there has been a decline, in other figures are static. In YUPNA villages, WANDABOMB, only seven births are recorded as against nine deaths, MEK three births against five deaths. Fair increases occurred at LSAM and KEMISNG villages.

In URUWA villages declining populations are indicated at KUNDAVRANG with one birth compared with three deaths. Good increases occur at DINAGAT, BORIN, YAMAN, and BOKJAWIN.

The infant mortality rate does not appear to be exceedingly high.

Migrations are few in number and rare which denotes a fairly settled population.

A very small percentage of natives are absent from their villages, of these about fifty percent of the YUPNA are attending Mission schools compared to only seven percent of the URUWA.

The area does not provide a large labour potential.

The rate of pregnancy is fair and high in some villages. Families are of average size.

APPENDICES ATTACHED:

Census Statistics.

Appendix "A" Village Schools.

Appendix "B" Report on Police.

Map - 4"-1 mi. Copy to Director.

Photographs. Copy to Director.

(T. W. White.)
Assistant District Officer.

APP "B".

REPORT ON MEMBERS R.P.& N.G.C. ACCOMPANING PATROL.

Cpl. KIFI Reg. No. 6508

An intelligent N.C.O. but lacking in drive.

Const. LARIO Reg. No. 6530

This member is gaining experience and proving to be an excellant constable.

Constable ZAWA Reg. No. 5053B

An experienced and very worthy constable whose promotion is recommended.

Const. SIGRUPOI Reg. No. 2578.

Unsatisfactory, unintelligent.

Constable ALUGI Reg. No. 5741

With more experience will prove to be a most satisfactory member.

(T.W.White)

APPEND[illegible].

[illegible]HERAN MISSION VILLAGE SCHOOLS - URUWA/YUPNA - FINSCHHAFEN SUB-DISTRICT.

VILLAGE	TEACHERS	PUPILS	
		MALES	FEMALES
WANDARO	1	10	10
ISAN	1	69	33
KEWIENG	2	65	42
GOWGICK	1	7	7
WORIN	2	37	9
BOKSAWIN	1	44	15.

Finschhafen, Morobe District

P/R No. 2 or 53/54

By: B.Bunting a/A.D.O.

To: KOTTE

HLRN.RD.

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES & NATIVE AFFAIRS
RECEIVED
2 JUN 1954

DS. 30.5.5.3.

District of Morobe,
Headquarters,
L.A.E.

22nd May, 1954.

The Director,
Department of District Services and
Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT NO. 2 OF 1953/1954
- FINSCHHAFEN -

Forwarded herewith are copies of Patrol Report submitted by Acting A.D.O. ,Mr. B. Bunting, and covering a routine patrol of the Kotte Sub-Division of the Finschhafen Sub-District.

The patrol was a routine one with the main objects being the finalization of War Damage Compensation payments and normal administrative duties. This large Sub-Division with almost 7,000 natives, appears to have now well settled down after the war, during which period most of the villages suffered severely, as the coastal and the nearer inland areas were the scene of very heavy fighting, with the consequent destruction of villages and coconut groves.

There does not seem any necessity whatever for the area to be closed to recruiting. Whilst there is a large number of men absent, many of them can be found in Lae and other portions of the District. The birth rate and the increasing population indicates that the absence of these men is not having any harmful effect on the population. As many of the villages are distant from the coast these people will always have difficulty in producing economic crops until good motor vehicle roads are constructed. When the road from Satelberg is gradually extended, and this should not present very great difficulty with the large population, the people will have a better chance of disposing of any of their produce. In the meantime, they should be encouraged to greatly extend their coffee groves so that they will really have something to transport to the coast.

I agree with the A.D.O. that the time has not yet arrived for legally constituted Village Councils, but the unofficial Council which operates at present can be a training ground and enable the officers to keep in touch with the natives. When we have a large number of educated natives and a large cash crop production, which will not be for approximately five years at least, the question of a properly constituted Council for the whole Sub-Division can then be investigated.

Arrangements will be made to endeavour to purchase the livestock that the natives require. Pigs are available from Erap Livestock Station for distribution to the natives, but it is difficult to obtain any cattle owing to the recent decision of the Department of Agriculture, which is that all cattle must be sold by tender. I feel that natives who wish to start herds of cattle should be given priority over European farmers.

The patrol should complete the payment of War Damage Compensation, and instructions will be issued to the A.D.O. that no further claims are to be accepted unless there are extremely exceptional circumstances. One claim for £300 for a Church at Tareko Village has been forwarded for your approval.

Copy of Appendix "A" has been forwarded to the District Medical Officer and he will be requested to arrange for a Refresher Course for some of those native medical and hygiene assistants who are apparently not carrying out their duties officiently.

After this patrol, Cadet Patrol Officer Cochrane should now be capable of carrying out an extensive patrol on his own in areas which are under control. A perusal of the report shows that Mr. Bunting has learned some good ideas at A.S.O.P.A., and he has the ability to put them into operation.

(H.L.R. Niall)
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

DSF.30/1 - 317.
Sub-District Office,
FINSCHHAFEN. T.N.G.

BP.MP

13th.May, 1954.

The District Commissioner,
District of Morobe,
LAE.

PATROL REPORT No. 2 - 1953/54.

PATROL CONDUCTED BY:	Mr.R.Bunting. A/Assistant District Officer.
PATROL ACCOMPANIED BY:	Mr.J.Cochrane. Cadet Patrol Officer.
AREA PATROLLED:	KOTTE Sub-Division, FINSCHHAFEN Sub-District.
DURATION OF PATROL:	March 8th. - March 31st. 1954.
LAST PATROL:	Services - Medical -
NATIVE PERSONNEL ACCOMPANYING:	Corporal MIANG. Reg.No.6695. Constable SAPO. Reg.No.6718. Interpreter HESINGUT, N.M.O. YOVIONG.
MAP REFERENCE:	LAE 2034 - 4 mile to 1 inch.

OBJECTS OF PATROL:

1. Recording of Census.
2. Routine Administration.
3. Finalisation of War Damage Compensation payments.
4. Experience in patrolling and War Damage Compensation payment for Cadet Patrol Officer Cochrane.

DIARY -

March 8th. 1954. (Monday)	Departed GAGIDU station 0720 hours - arrived MAPE River 0745 hours. 0810 hours departed MAPE River for TIRIMURE Village (L) S5958) Time 55 minutes. Censured and inspected village. 1530 hours departed for GURUNROR village (L) S5761) time 1 hour 15 minutes.
March 9th. (Tuesday)	Censured GURUNROR, inspected village and paid War Damage Compensation. 1400 hours departed for LANITZERE village - time 2 hours 10 minutes. Census and War Damage Compensation payment.
March 10th. (Wednesday)	Morning spent War Damage Compensation and native complaints. 1100 hours departed for HAPANHENDONG village (L) S5786) time 2 hours 15 minutes. War Damage Compensation payments.
March 11th. (Thursday)	0800 Mr. Cochrane to MAGAZAING village (L) S5353) Time 1 hour, census inspection of village and return to HAPAHONDONG. Mr. Bunting settling minor complaints. Census and inspection.
March 12th. (Friday)	0700 hours departed for KANGARUP village (L) S5057) Time 2 hours 10 minutes. Census - inspection - War Damage compensation payments. 1630 hours departed for ZINCKO village (L) S4360) time 1 hour 20 minutes.
March 13th. (Saturday)	Census and inspection ZINCKO village - 1100 hours departed for MOIKISANG village (L) S4455) Time 3 hours 25 minutes. Census, inspection and War Damage compensation payments.
March 14th. (Sunday)	Observed.
March 15th. (Monday)	Mr. Cochrane to SAMBIANG village. (L) S3454) Time 3 hours 20 minutes. Census and inspection thence to YOMBONG, time 40 minutes. Mr. Bunting to YOMBONG village (L) S3556) Time 3 hours 45 minutes. Census and inspection.
March 16th. (Tuesday)	1045 hrs. to BEDING (L) S3961) Time 2 hours 55 minutes. Census, inspection and War Damage compensation payments.
March 17th. (Wednesday)	0715 hours. to BOKASU (L) S4163) Time 1 hour 15 minutes. Census, inspection. 1100 hours Mr. Cochrane to EMBENGWANING (L) S3764)Time 2 hours -census and inspection. 1100 hours Mr. Bunting to GUNAZAKING (L) S3963) Time 1 hour. Census and inspection thence to EMBENGWANING Time 1 hour, War Damage compensation payments.
March 18th. (Thursday)	Mr. Bunting at EMBENGWANING working on urgent correspondence from WASU and GAGIDU station. 0900 hours Mr.Cochrane to SAFIFI (L) S3564) Time 1 hour 20 minutes. Census, inspection and return to EMBENGWANING.
March 19th. (Friday)	0800 hours to MAWANING (L) S4364) Time 2 hours. Census, inspection and War Damage Compensation payments.

March 20th. (Saturday) 0800 hours to SAMANTIKI (L) S4667) Time 2 hours 45 minutes. Census and inspection. 1530 hours Mr. Bunting to FORESKO - Time 35 minutes. Census inspection and return SAMANTIKI.

March 21.st. (Sunday) 1100 hours to SOSOHOSKO (L) S4769) Time 2 hours 10 minutes. Census and inspection.

March 22nd. (Monday) 0700 hours Mr. Bunting to SILILIO (L) S4968) Time 1 hour 30 minutes. Census and inspection. 1200 hours to BOLINGBANGING (L) S4969)Time 1 hour. Census, inspection, War Damage Compensation payments. 0700 hours Mr. Cochrane to MANDUA (L) S4771) Time 1 hour 20 minutes. Census and inspection. 1530 hours to BOLINGBANGING - Time 35 minutes.

March 23rd. (Tuesday) 0700 hours to MERIGGO (L) S4875) Time 2 hours. Census and inspection. 1300 hours to MAPILIO (L) S4878) Time 2 hours. Census, inspection and War Damage Compensation payments.

March 24th. (Wednesday) 0700 hours to KAMBLIKI (L) S5277) Time 3 hours 25 minutes. Census, inspection, War Damage Compensation payments.

March 25th. (Thursday) 0700 hours Mr. Cochrane to ULUOR village (L) S5275) Time 1 hour 20 minutes, census and inspection. Thence to BASUKO (L) S5377) Time 1 hour - census. 0700 hours Mr. Bunting to GUDILANKOR (L) S5376) Time 1 hour - census and inspection. Thence to BASULO 35 minutes. Inspection and War Damage compensation payments.

March 26th. (Friday) 0700 hours Mr. Bunting to ADULAU (L) S5779) Time 2 hours 30 minutes. Census and inspection. 1200 hours to LAKUNA (L) S6280) Time 1 hour 15 minutes. War Damage compensation payments. 0700 Mr. Cochrane to LAKUNA - Time 2 hours 2 0 minutes. Census and inspection.

March 27th. (Saturday) 0700 to BUNGA (L) S6574) Time 1 hour 30 minutes. Census, inspection and War Damagecompensation payments. 1400 hours to KAPIKA (L) S6368) Time 1 hour 10 minutes. Census, inspection.

March 28th. (Sunday) 0845 hours to LEKO (L) S6270) Time 35 minutes. Census and inspection. 1145 hours to KAIRUKO (L) S5673) Time 2 hours 30 minutes. Census, inspection, War Damage compensation payments.

March 29th. (Monday) 0745 hous Mr. Bunting to FIOR (L) S5670) Time 1 hour 10 minutes. Census, inspection, War Damage compensation payments. 1200 hours to MASANKO (L) S5569 Time 30 minutes. Census and inspection, thence to MARARUA (L) S5466) Time 1 hour 45 minutes. 0700 hours Mr. Cochrane to BALANKO (L) S5768) Time 1 hour 30 minutes. Census and inspection - thence to MARARUA - Time 1 hour 10 minutes. Census and inspection.

March 30th. (Tuesday) 0800 hours Mr. Cochrane to MOKUNG (L) S5167) Time 1 hour 40 minutes. Census and inspection thence to KAMAUA (L) S5665) Time 1 hour. 0830 hours. Mr. Bunting to KAMAUA, time 1 hour 15 minutes. Census and inspection, War Damage compensation payments.

March 31st. (Wednesday) 0700 hours. Mr. Cochrane to KIMASAUA (L) S5865) Time 1 hour. Census and inspection. Thence to HERRSBACH Mission. Time 30 minutes. 0700 hours Mr. Bunting to SISI (L) S5666) Time 30 minutes. Census and inspection. 1000 hours to JIVSHANING (L) S5866) Time 30 minutes. Census and inspection. 1200 hours to TAMSKO (L) S5866) Time 1 hour. Census, inspection and War Damage compensation payments. Thence to HSLOSBACH Mission. Time 35 minutes. Patrol spent half hour at HSLOSBACH Lutheran Mission and returned to GAGIDU per truck in late afternoon.

INTRODUCTION -

The KOTTE linguistic area was last patrolled by C.P.O. Liddle in August, 1952, and so was overdue for a routine patrol. Thus ensuring and routine administration became the main purposes of the patrol - but the other objectives of the patrol, because of their nature, can scarcely be regarded as less important. The finalisation of War Damage compensation payments throughout the entire Sub-Division has been given a high priority in objects to be accomplished during the current year and the patrol experience for Mr. Cadet Patrol Officer Cochrane was desirable as he had previously only accompanied one patrol of one week's duration. Lastly, but of equal importance, was the fact that I was entirely unfamiliar with the area, and as the greater part of native matters dealt with at the Sub-District office concerns the KOTTE people, it was essential that I be familiar with the area - it being ludicrous to attempt to administer an area with which one is unfamiliar.

The KOTTE Sub-Division consists of a native population of 6645 distributed throughout forty four villages. The area of KOTTE owned land is approximately 3800 square miles. Most of this land is situated in the foothills of the mountain range connecting the Cromwell mountains to the Saulinson Range, the only coastal land being a small strip extending from just north of KAMLOA village ( ) to the MASAMENG river. Formerly the KAPIKA people were KABDA speaking but over the years, because of a high intake of KOTTE natives eager to live on the coast, KAPIKA became firstly half KABDA, half KOTTE and later entirely KOTTE.

The KOTTE area is bounded on the north by SEDUA - the boundary being the MASAMENG River - on the south and south east by KABDA and on the west by KUBE. Walking is comparatively easy and distances between villages small.

KOTTE natives do not form a homogeneous group as they were formerly divided into the following linguistic areas - QUEMBANE, KAPE, MAMOLO, MAREO and VEMO. KOTTE language, being the language of FIUR, MASANOKO, MARAMA, MALANKO, SISI, JIVSHANING and KAMAUA, the villages in close proximity to the Lutheran Mission stations, was gradually spread by the Mission as a lingua franca. Until to-day only the older men are able to speak the old language - all the young people in the area are schooled in KOTTE and Pidgin English only. KAMOA villagers spoke a language of their own, SENSI, a SEDUA dialect, but they too gradually adopted KOTTE as their language and for convenience have long been included in the KOTTE area.

Because many of the villages are visited regularly from GAGIDU station and because distances between villages is not great,

this patrol can be done comfortably in thirty days by a single officer. As there were two officers present this trip the routine followed in each village was for one officer to census and inspect whilst the other paid out War Damage. In villages where no payments had to be made the inspection was carried out by the officer who had censused the previous village. Most village gardens are situated along the main roads and were inspected en route. Hence although only twenty four days were spent on the patrol most of the time that one officer spent in the village could be devoted to native matters. Whilst I intended to observe Sundays, after observing the first Sunday, pressure of work requiring attention from GAMIDU forced me to abandon this intention. The patrol worked on the last two Sundays as the natives were willing to carry. Care was taken to ensure that this Sunday carrying did not interfere with Sunday observances.

MATIVE AFFAIRS -

The unsettled state of affairs reported in previous patrols was no longer evident. Only one village (NANDOA) showed any desire to move their village site and this could not be put down to an after-effect of the war (see native complaints). On the whole the SOUTH native has returned to his subsistence agricultural existence with remarkably few changes and the comparatively stable situation now existing can be little different than what it was before the war. Certain conspicuous ulterior changes have taken place - principally in housing in coastal villages and an increased awareness of the benefits to be derived from cash cropping, but behind this the dominant feature remains the same - mainly the complete reliance upon agriculture as a means of existence. Whilst there are 583 males absent in employment these cannot be said to contribute greatly to the daily requirements of the people - the village garden still remains the important factor in this regard. Hence although the banning of recruiting in the area in 1952 - 3 undoubtedly influenced the population as can be seen from the census figures, that alone has had little or no effect on the wider problem of increasing the standard of living. After all the land can only carry a certain population and when the maximum is reached to go on populating simply for the sake of showing a good birth rate - death rate ratio is simply courting disaster. Whilst no land capacity figures are available it is extremely unlikely that the land could carry a much larger population under the present system of land tenure. Hence unless there is noticeable hardship being experienced in a village I believe the closing of villages to recruiting should be a matter of careful consideration of all the factors involved and not merely be rushed into because a certain arbitary figure has been reached.

Most village officials requested that no more young men be allowed to go out to work, giving as their reasons that there was much work to be done in the villages and in the community rice and coffee projects. Typical of such officials are the Fu'tuls of FIUR and MASANKO where 8 out of a total of 42 and 8 out of a total of 48 male natives respectively are absent at work. Both these officials are eager to increase their rice production as a means of gaining cash in the village but there is no realisation present of what will be done with the proceeds. To these officials the obvious solution appears to be to hold all the men of working age in the village and thereby increase the number of labour hours and the production; there is no serious thought given to the alternative method of those in the village working for a greater portion of the day and increasing the production that way. The SOUTH people are, in other words, faced with the problem that has faced every group that has attempted to change from a primitive form of land tenure to a more intensive one - the problem of adapting themselves to the new way of life. Naturally they themselves do not realise this - to them the answer lies in holding the men in the village and adapting the new agriculture to fit into the

daily routine that sufficed for subsistence methods. Unhappily for them the new crops are not able to be so adapted. Not only do the new crops demand a entirely different approach from a land use point of view but they demand also a greater acceptance of the European economic system; a complete withdrawal from the traditional way of life. Whilst this holds good for coffee there may be a possibility that rice will become a part of the diet, but there are at present no definite indications of this. Rice is produced fundamentally as a cash crop - it is taken by the villagers only on special occasions. Viewing all this against the general background of the Territory to-day - a territory where labour is vitally important not only to the European employer but to the native as well since many of his wants can only be supplied by importation -- it becomes increasingly obvious that holding natives in the village forcefully by law could serve no useful purpose apart from increasing the population. From an ethical point of view there is absolutely no reason why the native who desires to leave his village to work for wages should not be able to do so. The trouble arises where the native is married. Approximately one in twelve of natives absent in the KOTTS area have left wives in the village and their maintenance becomes the responsibility of relations. That is in each village there is an average of one married native woman whose husband is absent at work. In no village were any of these dependents experiencing hardship - they are all well cared for by relatives. This state of affairs is a direct result of the labour law which enables an employer to pay a married man at a single man's rate if the family does not accompany the employee to his place of work. This means that the government has, through it's laws, indirectly pursued a policy of encouraging wives to remain in the villages whilst their husbands are absent at work. The 1939 New Guinea Commission on Labour stated this was desirable as a means of stopping "village disintegration", and the Labour laws since that time have done nothing to the contrary. Until such time as the law compels employers to pay all married native workers wages sufficient to support their families at the place of work, a position that is now being taken in most colonial countries, then the village will just have to continue to subsidise native labour by maintaining the family whilst the bread earner is at work. Any attempt to force married natives to remain in their villages would be doomed to failure for it could never be effectively policed. For these reasons requests that men absent so returned were answered by an address pointing out that if the elders wanted to encourage the young men to remain at home than they could do so only by instilling in the young mens' minds a realisation that they could earn more at home than in employment. This, it was explained, could be done only by example and that necessitated more work and longer hours spent on the community projects. At the present time I see no reason whatsoever to recommend a further period of restriction of recruiting in the KOTTS area, as rest gardens in the area are bearing well, village areas are generally satisfactory, and dependents are adequately cared for.

The KOTTS people on the whole are relatively wealthy; this has come about principally because of the large amount of War Damage compensation which has been paid and because they have been in close contact for a considerable period with a paternal mission. There is a widespread desire to start co-operative trade stores but I do not consider there are any natives who could run such a store competently without a great amount of supervision. Two entrepreneurs have arisen in the KOTTS area - in KATIKA and BOAGA villages.

The native SALAMUN at KATIKA is in fact a DEDUA native living in KATIKA. He runs a small trade store with great facility. He purchases European vegetables carried in from the DEDUA area, rice from the KOTTS area and coffee from the KOTTS and DEDUA areas. This produce he sells to the Agricultural Officer at GAGIDU, and to Europeans. His income over the last twelve months was over £950.

His handling charges for produce varies between ½d. and 1d. per pound and I have no reason to suspect that he does not deal fairly with his customers. He has, however recently approached me about purchasing some ten - twelve acres of land at KATIKA and as the KATIKA people have already sold a large amount of their land in the past to the Lutheran Mission and to BOMA natives I must strongly advise them against disposing of any more (see Land Matters).

The native HASAVI of BOMA village has recently resigned from his job with the Department of Posts and Telegraphs and has opened a trade store half way between BOMA and LAKONA villages. He is also working a small coffee area of some ten acres and is attempting to run eight cattle on a commercial basis. Like SALUMUM he is the son of a wealthy Lutheran native teacher and is of greater than average intelligence. Both of these natives possess three qualities which their brethren lack; the wherewithal to enter the European money economy; the knowledge of how that economy functions and the determination and confidence to enter into a new way of life. I expect that the effects of such natives as these will do much to assist the KOTTE natives in the present culture contact situation.

Another noticeable aspect of these two outstanding natives is their reluctance to enter into local governmental affairs. Whilst is is undoubtedly such individuals who will eventually emerge as political leaders their present attitude could not be regarded as springing from a knowledge that governmental and commercial activities cannot be successfully mixed but rather from the knowledge gained by long experience with Europeans that commerce pays dividends whereas governmental office offers only hard work and comparatively little pay.

This leads directly to the next aspect of native affairs in the KOTTE area - the KOTTE Area Council. This Council was inaugurated some years ago as an experiment in local government and unhappily started off on the wrong footing. The Councillors chosen to represent their villages were, without exception, the leading men in community development. Unhappily they also happened to be mainly Lulumis and Fultuls. At the present there is no clear line of demarcation between local government in the villages and economic development. The Lulumi and Fultul of each village wields a considerable degree of authority by virtue of his office and is also the main force behind community rice, coffee and coconut projects. Community developments has come to be regarded by the natives as something synonymous with governmental authority and so the communal projects are regarded as something which is being forced upon them from without - there is no spontaneous desire springing from within the people. The truth of this can be seen in the repeated requests of the officials to have the young men forced to remain in the village so that communal projects can be furthered and in the reluctance of the young men to remain to be cowed about by economic leaders backed up by governmental authority. There is, too, a reluctance on the part of the natives to accept the position of Lulumi or Fultul with its auxiliary office of councillor and economic leader. Under such circumstances there can be no true community development and natives like SALUMUM and HARAVI remain the only persons really fitting themselves into the new economy.

At the present the Council meets each month at KATIKA village and matters appertaining to village life are discussed. Whilst at this stage these Council meetings are of great assistance to the District Officer, for through them he can keep in close touch with KOTTE affairs, they cannot be regarded as purely Council meetings nor can the aggregate be regarded as a Council in the true meaning of that term. In other words there is no foundation here upon which to build local government. Indeed the whole area is not yet prepared to branch out into any complex system of local government, such as that envisaged in the Native Village Councils Ordinance, for the primary requisite of that system, economic development, is lacking. Until there is a marked

rise in village income in the KOTTE area, therefore, I do not believe that any project aimed at local government development should be attempted. The present "Council" meetings can be well used as a focal point in economic advancement for it is here that their worth is seen; that, together with enabling the District Officer to keep in touch with village affairs. The question of co-operation in production will be made the subject of separate correspondence.

There were few native complaints received during the patrol; all of the villages are within easy walking distance of the government station and complaints not settled in the village are taken there. There is, also, opportunity for village officials to bring local troubles to the notice of the writer at each monthly meeting at KATIKA. The only two complaints warranting recording are dealt with under "Native Complaints".

Sister exchange marriage is still practised extensively throughout the area.

NATIVE COMPLAINTS -

The officials of NANDUA expressed a desire to move the village away from the main road, giving as their reason a statement that the present site was unhealthy. Upon discussion it was found that the reason for the desired move was that HUBE natives, travelling along the road to and from the coast, were in the habit of using the rest house as an overnight shelter and cutting down the timbers of the house for firewood. The N'NDUA Luluai told me that this had been going on for many years and the NANDUA natives were tired of building new rest houses every month or two. The dissatisfaction found in the village over this matter was removed by promising to get the HUBE natives to build themselves a house for HUBE travellers at NANDUA and to refrain from using the rest house. The NANDUA natives marked out an area of ground for this and at the date of writing (22nd.April '54) this house is half completed. The unhappiness caused by these travelling natives can be gauged by the fact that the NANDUA people later told me that the present site was actually very good, as it is, but seeing the matter had been going on for so long they decided to find some way out of their quandry. They were told in future to report all the complaints truthfully.

When the patrol arrived at BOLINGBANGENG the Luluais of FIOR, MASANGO and MARARUA came forward and complained that two native students at DREGERHAFEN, TAMO and BADZO had come to BOLINGBANGENG on 25th.February, 1954, and told the people to dig a large well so that the BOLINGBANGENG people could have a good water supply. This had started a lot of talk in the area about whether the well was for water or whether it was the start of a cargo cult. The people had dug a large well within twenty feet of the Rest House. The Luluai of BOLINGBANGENG when interviewed stated that the two students had not told all the BOLINGBANGENG people about the well but had only told TAMO's father and uncle who in turn told the BOLINGBANGENG natives to dig the well. The mission teachers at SATELBERG hearing of the well, told the BOLINGBANGENG people that they would be excommunicated from the Church if they persisted in digging the hole, these teachers were convinced that cargo cult was being instigated by the students. The student TAMO then wrote to ROSEBO, the head teacher at SATELBERG explaining that the hole was for water and not part of a cargo cult. When interviewed the two students admitted telling TAMO's father and uncle to get the people to dig the well, because they said the water supply at BOLINGBANGENG was half a mile from the village and the well would obviate carrying water. The father and uncle of TAMO substantiated this. The trouble was caused mainly because the two students had not explained fully the purpose of the well, and because the situation of the well was such that no water could possibly be obtained there, the site being on the top of a hill composed completely of clay. The students were reprimanded for starting such a project in such a

haphazard fashion and an address was given to the people on the danger of doing such things when unaware of the reasons behind their instigation. This is an instance of one of these insignificant matters from which complications are quickly grown. The BOLINGBANGENG people were told to fill in the well as it was a danger to all and that if they desired to dig a well for water to choose a suitable site and inform me of their intentions before commencing digging. After the effort expended on the first well, however, the people evinced no desire to dig another well and the matter was dropped.

The only other services complaint was received at EMBAMANING. A trouble maker BUNAUA was sentenced to two months imprisonment for threatening one DOANG-BUNA with a knife.

NATIVE AGRICULTURE & LIVESTOCK -

Crops grown, seasonal planting, periods of short supply and diet have all been dealt with adequately in Patrol Reports No. 2 of 1951/52 and No. [illegible] of 1952/53.

With regard to native agriculture the only serious difficulties being encountered are from wild pigs and destructive birds. The villages of ZINCKO and MOIKISUNG particularly are experiencing great difficulty with pigs breaking into gardens. During the war period many village pigs took to the bush and bred with wild pigs and these are now destroying gardens throughout the entire area. All natives report that the destruction of gardens is much greater than ever before and all were anxious to know whether they could purchase shotguns. The law in this matter was explained and the villagers advised to continue hunting with dogs. The pig infestation has resulted in a demand for pig dogs and the cost of these has consequently risen to as high as Ten pounds. This demand has reached into the YABIM area and as far as LAE. One native of ZINCKO who purchased a dog around the New Year has so far killed fifteen pigs with it.

Rice is being planted extensively throughout the area. It is mainly planted on a communal basis through some villages, such as KANGARUA, YOMBONG, FONDENKO, SOSONONGKO, AIMOLAU and BONGA, have planted small experimental plots on a village basis only. FIOR, BALANKO, MASANKO and BOLINGBANGENG have combined to plant rice on the hill slopes south of FIOR. MAWANING, BOKASU, EMBENGWANING and SAMANTIKI have combined in a rice project. Some of the rice grown is hulled at MAWANING. EMBENGWANING has also combined with GUNAZAKING and SAFIFI in a rice project. One of the main factors responsible for these communal projects is that only certain areas are suitable for the production of rice. Most of this communal rice is sold rehulled to the Agricultural Officer, GAGIDU, the Lutheran Mission, Mr. L. Poland or SALUMBUH. A small amount is hulled in the villages of FONDENKO, BOKASU and SILILIO for local consumption but as this is necessarily a slow process little rice is actually consumed.

The potential annual output of KOTTE rice is difficult to assess; at the moment the output is something like 200 bags per annum but this is undoubtedly increasing. One of the great hindrances to larger production is the inaccessibility of the areas suitable for rice production. It can confidentally be assumed that the areas which will go farthest in rice production in the immediate future are those projects such as the ones at FIOR and KATIKA which have direct access to the main roads. Whilst the MAWANING area project has been a going concern for a longer period, the difficulty experienced in carrying the hegged rice to the SATELBERG road instigates against it developing quickly. Rice appears to be most suitable as a cash crop for the KOTTE area.

Copra is produced at the MAPE river area by HAPAHONDONG,

KANGARUA and LAKONA and these villages wisely do not intend to commence rice production. The villages of KATIKA, KAMAUA, TAREKO and KIWAUA have small coconut groves on their small coastal areas and these have been advised to replant as many coconuts as possible. Most of the coconuts along the coastal area were destroyed during the war and the two villages of LAKONA and BONGA were most strongly urged to replant these areas as quickly as possible. A target of fifty nuts per head has been set for this six monthly period and will be closely watched. These two villages must look to copra (or cocoa) for a cash crop as the land available is suitable for little else. On the whole replanting of coconuts has been very slow since the war ended and there is no reason now that money is available for the purchase of nuts from the Lutheran Mission why these villages cannot replant all the devastated areas within the next two years.

Coffee was planted throughout the inland area of KOTTE many years prior to the war, but it was done in such a haphazard fashion that the greater portion of the annual yield cannot be harvested because of inaccessibility to the trees. One comes across small stands of coffee in the most unexpected places. Surprisingly enough, seeing that most of these trees have had no attention whatsoever, the yield from individual trees is high, and, I am informed by Mr. Barrie, is of a high quality. There seems to be no reason to doubt that the area is well suited to coffee production. The progressive FIOR natives have recently planted a small area of coffee on the slopes of SATELBERG. This stand has been planted under the supervision of Mr. Barrie, the area Agriculture Officer, and care has been taken to ensure that adequate shade trees have been left standing between the lines of coffee trees. KAMALIKI villagers have also commenced planting out coffee with seedlings gathered from under old trees and they also are giving attention to shade trees.

KANGARNA on the other hand, have planted without supervision about one hundred trees in the village area. Most of these trees have no shade and the leaves are yellow and the plants unhealthy. One or two of the trees which are growing in the shade of banana palms are noticeably greener and healthier. The reason for this was pointed out and the natives concerned advised to plant shade trees along the lines.

BEDING village produces a few bags of coffee annually in a rather haphazard fashion. No great degree of enthusiasm is present because of the difficulty of carrying it to a market. The villagers have purchased a small coffee grinder and consume the ground coffee in the village. When money is needed urgently a bag is collected from the untended trees and carried to the Lutheran Mission station at SATELBERG. This attitude towards coffee can generally be said to be typical of most KOTTE villages in respect of the coffee growing in the area. The greatest producer of coffee in the past year was MERIKEO village which produced 400 lbs.

A wave of enthusiasm passed over the KOTTE people some twelve months ago but has now virtually disappeared in favour of rice production. One native of NAPANONDONG who has had experience with cocoa in RABAUL has prepared ten acres of land for cocoa. The remainder of the village have decided, as stated above, to concentrate on copra, so this is an individual effort. This native is preparing his ground under the supervision of Mr. Barrie.

Generally speaking there is a wide desire to grow some form of cash crop, but the KOTTE native, in his attempt to enter into a money economy by using his own land in a new manner, is finding himself up against that great obstacle to all economic development in New Guinea - the physical nature of the country. Whilst the soil is suitable for a variety of crops whose production would go far to increasing the standard of living, the difficulties encountered in transporting the product to a market centre have left many disillusioned. In the face of such difficulties it becomes increasingly obvious that the subsistence part of KOTTE agriculture will, for many years, hold a prominant part in the native's life. The implementation of any agricultural project must be attended with extreme caution if these natives are to be protected against further disillusionment.

There are remarkably few village owned pigs throughout the area and requests were received for the purchase of European breeds of pigs from KRAP. Four boars and six sows of the Buksim variety should be sent to FINSCHHAFEN for sale to natives in the KOTE area.

The natives of MOKSIBONG have prepared a large fenced in area in which they desire to breed cattle. They have sent £200 to the Lutheran Mission at MAU for the purchase of one cow but have not yet received the beast. They have the services of a bull available when the cow arrives.

Together with KOMBUNG natives these people have also prepared a large pig paddock but do not possess any pigs. They desire to purchase a boar and a sow from KRAP.

The natives of ADNGLAU are also desirous of breeding cattle and have three cows fenced in a large area. The services of a bull from BONGA are available.

HASAVI of BONGA is also caring for eight cattle, the former property of his father.

All of the cattle are of the Red Pole cross variety and appear to me to be in good condition.

There is little poultry in the area but what little there is, is of good stock. Most fowls seen were crossbreds from two of the following varieties, Australorps, Orpington, Rhode Island Red and White Leghorn. Fowls are killed regularly by a type of weasel or ferret known in pidgin as "KAILOU" or cild-dog. This creature also kills pigs and is reportedly unafraid of man. Because of this, fowl houses are built some ten feet from the ground and are entered by means of a long pole which is removed at night. I have never seen these animals and have no knowledge of them. GUNAZAKING officials were asked to bring a dead specimen into GASIDU for examination.

MEDICAL & HEALTH -

As no European Medical Assistant accompanied the patrol the special report called for by Circular Instruction No. 79 - 48/49 is attached in the form of Appendix "A".

EDUCATION -

The primary education of KOTE children is in the hands of the Lutheran Mission. There are mission-staffed village schools in all villages excepting the following:- BONASU, FUNDEMBO, KATIKA, KEMBLIKI, BADZELAO, UZUGA and ADNGLAU. BONASU children attend school at MOKSIBONG, FUNDEMBO at SAMANTIKI, KATIKA at HALDENBACH Mission, KEMBLIKI, BADZELAO and UZUGA at GUNZAKING and ADNGLAU at LAKONA. A mission teacher has however been recently sent to ADNGLAU and a village school is in the process of commencing activities there. There are 354 boys and 327 girls attending school throughout the area. Any particular child does not, however, attend the one village school throughout the period of primary education; the child may be visiting relatives in villages other than the home village for some four or five months of the year and during this time he or she attends school in the village visited. A detailed list showing the number of children attending school in any particular village is accurate only for the day when the list is compiled - such a figure may vary from 50 - 150% in any given week.

The native children attend the village schools for four years and then go to the area schools for a further period of up to five years. KOTE is taught in the village schools and during this period of their education most children become reasonably familiar

There are remarkably few village owned pigs throughout the area and requests were received for the purchase of European breeds of pigs from KRAP. Four boars and six sows of the Bukaka variety should be sent to FINSCHHAFEN for sale to natives in the KOTTE area.

The natives of MOIKENGNG have prepared a large fenced in area in which they desire to breed cattle. They have sent £100 to the Lutheran Mission at WAU for the purchase of one cow but have not yet received the beast. They have the services of a bull available when the cow arrives.

Together with KUMUNG natives these people have also prepared a large pig paddock but do not possess any pigs. They desire to purchase a boar and a sow from KRAP.

The natives of ADNOLAU are also desirous of breeding cattle and have three cows fenced in a large area. The services of a bull from BONGA are available.

KABAVI of BONGA is also caring for eight cattle, the former property of his father.

All of the cattle are of the Red Polo area variety and appear to me to be in good condition.

There is little poultry in the area but what little there is, is of good stock. Most fowls seen were crossbreds from two of the following varieties, Australorps, Orpington, White Leghorn and White Leghorn. Fowls are killed regularly by a type of weasel or ferret known in pidgin as "KAILDOG" or wild-dog. This creature also kills pigs and is reportedly unafraid of man. Because of this, fowl houses are built some ten feet from the ground and are entered by means of a long pole which is removed at night. I have never seen these animals and have no knowledge of them. GUNAZAKING officials were asked to bring a dead specimen into GASILU for examination.

MEDICAL & HEALTH -

As no European Medical Assistant accompanied the patrol the special report called for by Circular Instruction No. 79 - 42/49 is attached in the form of Appendix "A".

EDUCATION -

The primary education of KOTTE children is in the hands of the Lutheran Mission. There are mission-staffed village schools in all villages excepting the following:- BOKASU, FONDEMKO, KATIKA, MAMAKLIKI, BADZELOO, ULNOR and ADNOLAU. BOKASU children attend school at MAMAKLIKI, FONDEMKO at SAMANTIKI, KATIKA at HEIDENBACH Mission, MAMAKLIKI, BADZELOO and ULNOR at GWENLANKOR and ADNOLAU at LAKONA. A mission teacher has however been recently sent to ADNOLAU and a village school is in the process of commencing activities there. There are 334 boys and 327 girls attending school throughout the area. Any particular child does not, however, attend the one village school throughout the period of primary education; the child may be visiting relatives in villages other than the home village for some four or five months of the year and during this time he or she attends school in the village visited. A detailed list showing the number of children attending school in any particular village is accurate only for the day when the list is compiled - such a figure may vary from 50 - 150% in any given week.

The native children attend the village schools for four years and then go to the area schools for a further period of up to five years. KOTTE is taught in the village schools and during this period of their education most children become reasonably familiar

with Pidgin English. Whilst the main subject taught is a modification of the doctrine of Luther, simplified mathematics is also given some attention. The singing of hymns, village songs and the National Anthem is also taught by the mission teachers.

The schools, when they exist, are of the open half-wall type. When there is no school building the school is conducted in the village church. Some of these churches are double storied buildings, the upper part of the building being reserved for schooling.

The mission teacher at MASANKO, ZULENG, has taught himself to read, speak and write English. He told me that it was extremely difficult to master and that he intended teaching in English in the village school. He gave the patrol an admirable speech on it's arrival in the village. He is a native of obviously exceptional capabilities.

Great effort has been put into the building of some of these village schools. Desks, complete with forms have been made out of roughly hewn timber and most of the children have been equipped with an abacus.

Whilst the standard attained is not very high the system at least has continuity and all children are given equal opportunities.

The Education Centre at BRENGBRAFEN has had a great effect upon the KOTTE people. Realising the opportunities which the Centre offers all are anxious to send their children to BRENGBRAFEN eventually. There is no doubt that the presence of the Centre at BRENGBRAFEN has a direct effect upon the attendance of children at the village schools for this reason. All children attend regularly and no complaints of non-attendance were received.

ROADS & BRIDGES -

Most roads were in fair condition. The road from LANITZERA to HAPAHONDONG used on the patrol was an old track previously used by visiting missionaries and by ANGAU during the war. This route cuts over one and a half hours off the walking time between these two villages - the road normally used being from LANITZERA to MAPE and from MAPE to HAPAHONDONG. However as this later road is in constant use and requires a great amount of maintaining the divert road was not ordered to be maintained. These remarks are put in here mainly for the information of following officers.

The main transport road from MELOSBACH to SATELBERG is under repair; this consists in widening the road from MARARMA to BOLENGBANGENG so that the road may be used by trucks. Normal maintenance is carried out on the remainder of the road by all the villages situated along and around the road. The BOLENGBANGENG people are continuing the road towards MANDUA. MANDUA are working back towards BOLENGBANGENG whilst in the HUBE the KULUNTUFU area people are building the road from KULUNTUFU to YUMZSENG. Most difficulties in the construction of the road will be experienced between YUMZSENG and MANDUA. This phase of the road will not be commenced before the next dry season. On the whole work is progressing slowly but steadily.

There are no bridges over the rivers in the KOTTE area. Bridges formerly existed over the BUKAU, ZUPONG, SANGA, SONG and QUOLIA rivers. These bridges required a great deal of upkeep as they were carried away during all heavy rains. Duringthe dry season, when the bridges were constructed and maintained, they were of little practical value since the streams could be easily forded. When the rain came they were washed away. Under such circumstances there seems little

sense in ordering the maintenance of temporary bridges - none were ordered to be maintained.

Two of the rivers crossed ([illegible] and [illegible]) were in half flood during this patrol and no difficulty was experienced in crossing. The sites of the old bridges were, however, below water level. The only two rivers which should present difficulties in crossing during the wet season are the [illegible] and [illegible] rivers. All other rivers rise and fall rapidly and I can see no reason why the natives should spend their time repairing and maintaining bridges in order to save patrolling officers one or possibly two days waiting for the rivers to fall. At any rate I believe that when ordered to be maintained bridges are only really put into commission immediately prior to a patrol. Under such circumstances I see no good of ordering the permanent maintenance of bridges when such orders are firstly of little benefit to a patrol and less to the native and secondly more than likely only half obeyed.

Both the [illegible] and [illegible] are too wide to bridge. The [illegible] could easily be made fordable for traffic during the dry season and the road from the [illegible] to LAKONA village opened for traffic. This will be done towards the end of the coming wet season.

With regard to the cables used in strengthening bridges mentioned in Patrol Report No. 2 of 1951/52, these have long since been carried away.

VILLAGES & VILLAGE OFFICIALS -

There is a marked difference between the type of houses built in the inland villages and those built along the coastal plain.

The inland house is normally built of bush timber adzed to a square section. Adzed boards of remarkable symmetry are used as wallboards. Some of these boards are over two feet in width - these, unlike the normal one foot board, soon split and need replacing.

Bamboo leaves are used mostly as a thatch through in areas where sago leaves are available - such as KATIKA and ADEGLAU, plaited sago leaf is also employed.

At [illegible] some of the houses had kunai grass roofs but these are not popular.

Black palm and adzed boards are used for flooring - the black palm being more popular as such floors are more easily cleaned.

Most houses consisted of two rooms, a small verandah and a straight gable roof. Little decoration such as carved door posts etc. was noticed. At LANITZAVA one native has constructed a house similar to that made by the AUTTA people many years ago. This house is of approximately the same area but has much higher walls than the average house. The roof is rather like a dutch gable with a double pitch. This house has a double storey - the top floor being to sleeping quarters and the bottom to living quarters. The entire house is decorated with carved facing-boards and presents an attractive appearance.

The people of TIRIMURE, KATIKA, TAREKO, BONGA, LAKONA and LEKO have built houses mainly from scrap iron they have found lying about. Inall of these places, excepting BONGA, the type of house built is unsuitable to the climate, being too much confined owing to the lack of proper ventilation and subsequently very hot during the

day. At BONGA, on the other hand, a type of house built from iron and planks is being evolved which is much more preferable. These houses have a space between the top of the wooden wall and the ceiling plates to allow of ventilation. Windows have also been incorporated, and whilst these houses too are rather hot owing to the fact that they have no ceiling it seems probable that a suitable type of house will eventually evolve.

Most of the iron used on these buildings is black - not galvanised - unpainted iron. They therefore present an unattractive appearance. However the natives are now in the process of paying for the material used in construction and say that when this is completed they intend to have the houses painted. The advantages of these tin houses are that they require little repair in the way of replacing materials and no maintenance for the first four or five years. White ants are, however, attacking the timbers and many of these houses will require rebuilding in the next two or three years. Disadvantages are mainly the higher indoor temperatures and the greater danger of falling encountered when the timbers are attacked by pests. Two such houses were ordered to be pulled down at TIRIMURE.

KOTTE villages are generally well sited and the houses built in two rows surrounding a central area used nightly as a dancing ground. Most villages have utilised this central area for small fenced off kitchen gardens. Kitchen gardens are also tended in the bush behind each house. The main garden used for yams and taro being some distance from the village. In the inland villages, citrus trees, betelnut palms, mango trees and where possible coconut palms are planted throughout the village area and enhance the appearance of the village as well as providing part of the daily requirements at the front door.

Owing to the fact that most inland villages are built on small spurs certain villages, such as ZINGKO, GUNAZAKING, BEDING, KANGARUA, HAPAHONDONG and SAMANTIKI are prone to soil erosion in the village itself. The only solution would be to cultivate grass on the village site and this was recommended. The difficulty, however, is that because of the slight amount of top soil on such spurs, when the undergrowth is cleared to make way for the village site sheet erosion quickly washes away the remaining grass and topsoil and exposes the clay in which the growth of grass is difficult to encourage. In the village of LANITZERA sheet erosion has given way to gulley erosion in the village itself - and this on the lower shelf of a small spur. Villagers were advised to attempt to detour the water by building cross drains but it is feared that the only remedy is to allow the ground to revert to natural growth; an untenable proposition seeing that in all other respects the village is satisfactory. The desire of KOTTE people to move their villages frequently as reported in previous patrol reports was no doubt influenced greatly by this factor.

Considering that these are a peasant people the standard of housing, village sanitation and hygiene, general appearance and siting is, in my opinion, very good.

All outlying hamlets, which were visited, were a miniature of the parent village. In one case only, at MASANOKO, was it necessary to order the rebuilding of a house. This house was built mainly as a garden house - the owner owning another at MASANOKO. However he spent most of his time at the hamlet and the house badly needed rebuilding.

Rest houses in all villages except LAKONA were quite satisfactory. Alterations, consisting of removing five sheets of iron to allow better ventilation were carried out during the patrols' stay at LAKONA, the house is now adequate.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS -

All officials were present in the villages during the patrol excepting Luluai ELWIN of EMBAIVANING who was caring for his sick son at BUANGI hospital.

The only officials who impressed me on the patrol were PORANG, Luluai of KANGARUA, MOKIBANG, Luluai of MAWANING, BOSKI, Tultul of FIOR, PORA, Luluai of MARARUA, NITINU, Tultul of MARARUA and PIRIS the Councillor KATIKA. All these impressed as true leaders of their people, eager to advance economically and convinced that governmental advice is honestly and competently given. The remaining officials generally were old men content to pay lip service to the patrol. I formed no set impressions of these as my acquaintance with them is but slight.

The influence of these officials is hampered perhaps by the presence of mission teachers in each village, but this in itself cannot be regarded as anything but desirable. In no case did I find mission teachers interfering in purely temporal matters. This is not surprising as the two areas in which religious and government authority is likely to clash, education and polygamous marriages, offer little scope for differences of opinion; education is entirely in mission hands and the area is with one exception, monogamous.

The "Rising Sun" memorial erected by the A.I.F. at KAMAUA is well tended by the villagers and a present of one pound of tobacco was given for this service. Future patrols should make similar payments.

The metal plaques erected at HELDSBACH and at KATIKA are in good condition. Campaign maps painted on tin posters are found dotted throughout the area. These have mainly fallen into ruin and as the cost of repairing and maintaining these would greatly overshadow their worth no orders were given for their maintenance.

The large concrete relief map of the SATELBERG campaign, situated near JIVEWANING village, is in good repair. Native children were wont to draw figures on the map and the people were instructed to ensure that this practice ceased.

ANTHROPOLICAL OBSERVATIONS -

A. Numerous observations have been recorded by previous officers as to the customs and arts of the KOTTE people as they used to be; little has been recorded of the society as it is to-day. This is not surprising as the gathering of data on present day KOTTE society would require the services of a trained anthropolight for some months. With this in mind the patrol does not attempt to record data.

B. The only specimen of note observed was a large stone at AIMOLAU which had been slightly hollowed out to hold water. This was used formerly as a water trough for pigs. The stone is ovoid and about eighteen inches in length. Should this be desired for inclusion in the new Museum it could be purchased and forwarded to Port Moresby.

LAND MATTERS -

No disputes over land boundaries or usufructory rights were brought forward. Throughout the area I was assured that such disputes were rare.

There are no indications that the new crop of rice is having any effect upon the prevailing system of land tenure-a position

obtaining because rice is being cultivated not on an individual but on a communal basis. The land used is land owned in common by the village whose production is confined to the village, or by one particular village group who allow it's use by other villagers concerned in the communal production because they have suitable land and the others haven't.

As long as this communal system of production prevails there is small chance of any great disruption to the system of land tenure because, as previously stated, in their present stage the KOTTE people are adapting the rice to their own system of agriculture rather than changing their system of agriculture to a more advanced one. There is little individualistic use of the land and hence it has not yet much commercial value.

At KATIKA however a slightly different state of affairs obtains. The KATIKA people have sold much of their land in the past to KUNGZAIN (DEDUA area) natives who have planted coconuts on it and are in regular attendance working copra. These immigrants have successfully asserted ownership claims to the land and the question of the jurisdiction of the KATIKA over them in regard of local government matters presents a difficult problem.

The rise of such individuals such as SALIBUN, eager to acquire ownership of land, will no doubt tend to foster the commercial value of land in the eyes of the natives. The production of rice and copra in this area should have but a slow influence in changing the land tenure system for there does not appear sufficient ground capable of producing rice to allow it's production on an individual permanent basis and the production of copra requires the services of the community unless worked on the plantation system. Cocoa and coffee on the other hand is an entirely different matter. The production of both these crops on an individual basis is quite possible - the returns for these crops being adequately sufficient for the maintenance of an individual grower without the necessity to rely upon any degree of subsistence agriculture - a fact realised and being put to good value by both SALIBUN and HASAVI. There is no reason to assume that similar individuals will not appear within the foreseeable future whose desire for outright ownership of land will have a tremendous effect upon the system of land tenure. This sequence of events has occurred in every other area in the world during the change-over from subsistence agriculture to a more intensive system of agriculture and it would be wrong indeed to imagine that it will not happen here. For this reason I believe that all natives who intend to work some permanent crops such as cocoa and coffee on an individual basis should be compelled to register their title to the land before commencing production; natives such as HASAVI should be compelled to register their land titles immediately. The confusion over land that will result in the next generation if some such scheme is not inaugurated could easily become as great as that existing to-day in the Gold Coast.

PLURAL MARRIAGES -

Only one plural marriage was recorded. Lalumi ZANG of BOKAFU village has two wives. He is an old man approximately fifty years of age. This union was the cause of much bitter argument throughout the KOTTE area some three years ago because of the strong ban placed on polygamy by the Lutheran mission. Lalumi ZANG has no children.

MAPPING -

As required under the District Services Circular Instruction No. 116 of 1930 a four mile to one inch map has been prepared and is attached. Map No. 2804 LAE four mile to one inch series is however quite useless for accurate mapping. The one inch series

FINSCHHAFEN 0393, MAPAWEEG river 0391 and MONCI river 0391 are much more useful. As required by District Services Circular Memorandum of 20th March, 1952, a complete list of all corrections noted on these series is now being prepared and will be forwarded upon completion. The references given in the diary relate to Map No. 2034 LAE - four mile to 1 inch.

CENSUS -

The figures show an increase in population of 288, only 8 of which are accounted for by migrations. Six women died in child birth during the year - only in one case was the child also lost. The cause of these deaths was retained placenta.

Twenty one children died within the first month - the tendency of natives to neglect to inform the census recorder of births and deaths in this category is as prevalent in the KOTTE area as in all other areas I have visited.

The increase in population resulted from -

1. The high number of births recorded - 416 - this was most probably greatly influenced by the restriction on recruiting in 1952 and

2. The low number of deaths recorded - 128 - and

3. Two unrecorded names.

Census figures for May, 1951, gave a population of 6, 139 - the KOTTE people have therefore increased by 506 in three years - an average annual increase over the period of 2.5%.

WAR DAMAGE COMPENSATION -

All KOTTE War Damage claims except seventeen have been finalised, of the seventeen unpaid claims eight have been sent to various Districts for payment. Nine unpaid claims are held at FINSCHHAFEN awaiting the return of the claimants from other areas. A total of 310 claims representing £5, 475. 1. 6 were paid during the patrol, 133 new accounts were opened with the Commonwealth Savings Bank, deposits from these new accounts totalled £4, 377. [illegible]. 0.

Apart from the seventeen claims mentioned above the payment of War Damage Compensation for the KOTTE area is finalised.

(B.Bunting)
A/Assistant District Officer.

APPENDIX "A".

MEDICAL REPORT -

I would say that the health of the KOTTE people is very good. The number of deaths recorded is a record low for the area. Credit for the cleanliness of the villages must be given directly to the good work being done in the area by the Native Medical Assistants in the villages. They are undoubtedly doing a stirling job of work.

The only serious case of illness sighted was at ZAFILIO where a man had contracted pneumonia just prior to the patrol's arrival. The accompanying Native Medical Orderly - YOVIONG - treated the native with penicillin and a runner was sent to the Native Medical Assistant in control of the area - N.M.A. ODO - of BOLINGBANGENG to continue treatment.

The most prevalent sickness noted was scabies, fifteen natives suffering from this were ordered to hospital. The difficulty in treating this disease, I was informed by all Native Medical Assistants was the short supply of medicine available. The monthly supply for each village hospital lasted only a few days and under such circumstances a complete cure was seldom accomplished.

Village hygiene was in most villages fair to good. Latrines are well constructed and are used regularly. Difficulty is experienced by all officials in getting small children to replace seats after use. Talks on the importance of this were given in all villages. At LEKO only was it necessary to order the rebuilding of latrines. This village consists of five families only and the five latrines were much too shallow being only two to three feet deep. The five latrines were ordered to be filled in and new latrines nine feet deep dug. At the time of writing this work is now completed.

Two types of rubbish pits are used for the disposal of rubbish. The most common type being an open hole in which waste is burnt. The other type is in fact an incinerator made from old 44 gallon drums and is much superior. There is an average of one rubbish pit for every two houses. I am doubtful if these pits are used as frequently as is desirable. The importance of disposing of rubbish was also the subject of addresses in the villages.

One of the most unsatisfactory aspects of village hygiene is the wearing of soiled clothing. This applies particularly to women wearing the conventional skirt and blouse. The law and it's significance was pointed out in all villages and the relation between dirty clothes and skin diseases explained. It was also pointed out that clothes can be washed adequately without soap if that was not available.

One case of malnutrition only was sighted. This was at TOMBONA, a native child whose mother had died after it's birth, was being wet nursed by the woman KANGU, but judging from the emaciated condition of the child the intake or quality of milk received was insufficient, the child was born on 2nd. December, 1953. The guardian and father were ordered to take the child to hospital immediately. Their wish that they attend the mission hospital at BUANGI was granted.

The Lutheran Mission are in the process of building a native hospital at ZELELE - an area half way between MAWANING and SAMANTIKI. The Native Medical Orderly in attendance is building a residence for a European doctor who will ultimately be in charge of the hospital. At the time of the patrol's visit there were few patients in this hospital - all of whom were suffering from influenza.

One diseased dog was seen and ordered destroyed at SAMANTIKI - all other dogs sighted were apparently healthy.

The following remarks on each village Native Medical Assistant are taken from impressions gained during the patrol's visit.

N.M.A. BAJUZEMEC of FIOR - Officials report that this N.M.A. is lazy and is loathe to dress small cuts and abrasions, and that consequently most natives requiring attention attend the mission at SATELBERG. This N.M.A. was not present at the time of the patrol. Otherwise villages under BAJUZEMEC's control in good condition.

N.M.A. KOMBI of MOTRISUNG - Village in good condition and reported to be efficient and interested in his work. My observations tend to confirm this.

N.M.A. TAHAGUA of KANGARUA - This N.M.A. has built an excellent village hospital some five hundred yards from the village. It is a well constructed building with a galvanised iron roof. There were no patients in the hospital and the villages of ZINGKO and KANGARUA under his control were in good order.

N.M.A. DANIEL of GURUNKOR - Doing good work, but states his difficulty in getting natives to renew old latrines. Latrines sighted here were in fair condition. Hygiene here excellent.

N.M.A. GEMOTANG of GURUNKOR - Has built himself a magnificent dwelling overlooking the MAPE valley. Is responsible for the care of EURUNKOP, TIRIMURU and LANITZERA. All these villages had healthy populations.

N.M.A. WENEGON of EMBENWANING - Cares for EMBENWANING, GUNAZAKING, MAWANING and SAFIFI. Apparently doing good work throughout area.

N.M.A. SIEN of NANDUA - Has little to do caring for NANDUA only. Does good work.

N.M.A. ODO of BOLINGBANGENG - The most unsatisfactory N.M.A. in the area. European Medical Assistant Crotty has remarked in the Village Book in 1952 that this N.M.A. is lazy, inclined to be dirty and needs careful supervision. My observations of his work tends to bear Mr. Crotty's remarks out. However ODO has to care for the villages ZAFIFI, MERIKEO, SOSONONCKO, SILILIO and BOLINGBANGENG. This covers a very large area and ODO is lax in getting around his area on inspection tours. The officials of these villages complained of his spasmodic visits. The brunt of this man's work is being done by the Medical Tultuls in the villages under his care.

N.M.A. KISO of HAPAHONDONG - This N.M.A. has but recently arrived in the area and considering this it appears that he is a capable man as much reconstruction of latrines, rubbish pits and houses has taken place over the past two monthly period.

N.M.A. EARMARI of JIVEVANING - Another recently arrived N.M.A. This village was previously cared for by a M.T.T. whose capabilities were but small. Many flies were noticed around latrines. EARMARI told me that he had been taught to make all the natives leave the lids off their latrines over night and replace them early next morning. As I was sceptical of this I ordered all lids to be kept permanently in position. Upon arrival back at GAGIDU I conferred with the Medical Officer who informed me that he had not heard of this practice and that the N.M.A. was most probably confused. EARMARI has the care of SISI, KUMAUA, KIWASAUA and TAROKO as well as JIVEVANING. All of these villages were in reasonably good order.

N.M.A. YOVONG who accompanied the patrol inspected all natives during the taking of the census and recorded the number of cases being then treated by the village N.M.A's. YOVIONG is a remarkably well

disciplined N.Ma., being almost military in his bearing, but he is not a keen worker nor a reliable one.

(B.Bunting)
A/Assistant District Officer.

APPENDIX "B".

Report on Police accompanying patrol.

L/Corporal MIANG - Reg. No.6695.

A young inexperienced N.C.O. whose promotion to L/Corporal was undoubtedly brought about by his fine appearance - not by his capabilities. MIANG is a good parade ground policeman - but not very helpful in the bush.

Constable SASO - Reg. No. 6718.

A good steady constable who is reliable, efficient and experienced in patrolling.

(B.Bunting)
A/Assistant District Officer.

Finschhafen, Morobe District

P/R No. 3 of 53/54

By: J.R.Cochrane C.P.O.

To: KALASA Subdivision

HLRN.RD.

DS.30/5/23.

District of Morobe,
Headquarters,
L A E.

6th August, 1954.

The Director,
Department of District Services and
Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT - FINSCHHAFEN NO.3 1953/54.

Forwarded herewith are copies of the abovementioned Patrol Report submitted by Cadet Patrol Officer Cochrane, covering a patrol of the KALASA Sub-Division of the Finschhafen Sub-District. Covering memorandum from the Assistant District Officer, Finschhafen, which deals with matters in the report is also attached.

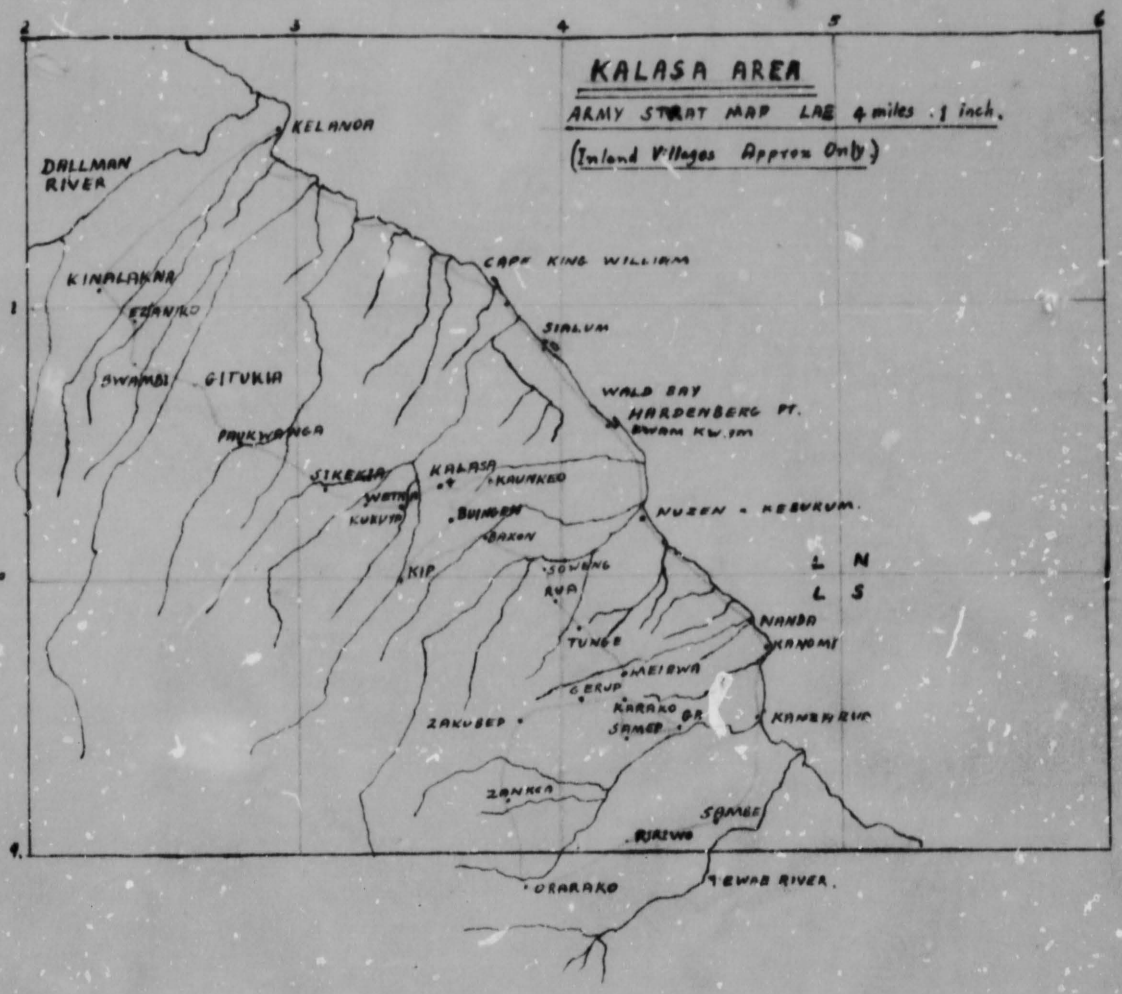
Although this patrol was completed on the 25th May, the report was not received here until the 3rd August. Mr. Cochrane's attention will be drawn to the necessity for submitting patrol reports without delay after the completion of a patrol. It will be seen that the patrol of the Dedua Sub-Division was commenced immediately after the Kalasa area was completed, but this report should have been to hand before this.

I agree with the remarks of the Assistant District Officer that the patrol was too hurried, and on occasions the Cadet lined three villages in one day with populations of over 400 people. Mr. Cochrane is still in his first year of service, but he will be instructed that on future patrols, rather than give instructions and then move on to the next village, he should stay in the village and supervise the performance of any instructions given by him.

I do not intend to recommend that the villages be closed to recruiting, as even though there is approximately 30% of the adult males absent at work, there is still an excess of births over deaths. This shows a healthy sign and the population is not suffering by the number of absentees.

There is no doubt that the area under coconuts could be greatly enlarged, and this must be done before the area is in a sound, economic position. When the natives realise that they can obtain sufficient revenue for their needs from their own land, I think that there will not be nearly so many seeking employment in other Districts. The A.D.O. will be instructed to ensure that the coconut groves are thoroughly cleaned and the nuts collected and, in addition, after a check has been made, to arrange for sufficient coconuts to be planted to ensure that every male adult has at least 50 palms.

(H.L.R. Niall)
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER


KALASA AREA
ARMY STRAT MAP LAE 4 miles : 1 inch.
(Inland Villages Approx Only)
2
3
4
5
6
1
9
KELANOA
DALLMAN RIVER
KINALAKNA
EZANIKO
SWAMBI
GITUKIA
PAUKWANGA
SIKEKIA
KALASA
KAUNKEO
WETNA
KUKUYA
BUINGEN
BAKON
KIP
SOWENG
RUA
TUNGE
MEIEWA
GERUP
KARAKO
SAMEP
ZAKUBEP
ZANKEA
SAMBE
RIRIWO
ORARAKO
TEWAB RIVER
CAPE KING WILLIAM
SIALUM
WALD BAY
HARDENBERG PT.
NUZEN - KEBURUM.
NANDA
KANOMI
KANZARUM
L N
L S

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

DSF.30/1 - 496.
Sub-District Office
FINSCHHAFEN. T.N.G.

BB.MP

29th.July, 1954.

The District Commissioner,
District of Morobe,
LAE.

PATROL REPORT NO.3. 1953/54.

Attached please find four copies of a patrol conducted by C.P.O. J. Cochrane of the KALASA area.

This was the first solo patrol carried out by Mr. Cochrane and on the whole it was quite a good effort. However the patrol was far too hurried - only 13 days were actually spent in censusing and inspecting 31 villages. My instructions covering the patrol were that the time spent should not be less than 20 days. Mr. Cochrane informs me that he realised he had hurried the patrol after he had completed it. This aspect of the patrol was brought about not, I feel by a desire to return to the station early, but by Mr. Cochrane's eagerness to show he can cope with the work and to inexperience of the factors involved. I have instructed him that he must in future abide by the instructions covering a patrol and spend more time in each village so as to allow the natural reserve which the natives have towards strange patrolling officers to be broken down.

Apart from this Mr. Cochrane has covered most matters dealt with in normal routine patrolling.

My comments on the various aspects of the report are as follows -

NATIVE AFFAIRS -

The unsettled state of village siting can be possibly put down to the fact that the KALASA natives are not engaged fully in agricultural work and have consequently much spare time on their hands. Natives in other areas of this Sub-District, especially close to the government station, are engaged fully on agricultural development and the native situation is correspondingly more settled. It is apparent that too little time is devoted to the management of existing coconut groves and an effort will be made to have the existing groves cleaned up and put into production.

The figures show that 434 adult males out of a total of 1276 are absent at work - leaving 1006 in the villages. This figure is slightly above the maximum desired percentage of absentees - 30%. However I do not consider that the area should be closed to recruiting immediately. I am sending Mr. Cochrane back to the KALASA area at the later part of August to go over the area more thoroughly and upon receipt of his report I will either recommend or not that the area be closed to recruiting. I am opposed to closing an area to recruiting simply because a certain arbitary figure of absentees has been reached.

AGRICULTURE & LIVESTOCK -

I do not consider that there are as many coconut

trees that can be adequately worked, as Mr. Cochrane suggests. These coastal people are reliant almost entirely upon copra as a means of improving their economic position and such being the case there is no doubt that they can well afford the time to tend to very large areas of coconuts. These people will be strongly advised to get their existing groves into production and replant new areas.

The planting of coffee in the upper KALASA is part of the overall plan for this Sub-District to plant coffee trees in all areas where it will grow. Little supervision has been actually given the KALASA people by the Agricultural Officer as he is concentrating mainly on the three linguistic areas surrounding the station.

The smoked pig project carried out by the SANEP people has little hopes of any large degree of success. It is sold mainly to travelling natives and to mission natives at KALASA.

As states above I am having Mr. Cochrane patrol this area again in August and until that patrol is completed there is little comment I wish to make on the area as a whole.

(B.Bunting)
A/Assistant District Officer.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

DSF.30/1.
Sub-District Office,
FINSCHHAFEN. T.N.G.

19th.July, 1954.

The District Commissioner,
District of Morobe,
LAE.

PATROL REPORT No. 3-1953/54.

PATROL CONDUCTED BY -	J.R.COCHRANE, C.P.O.
AREA PATROLLED -	KALASA Sub-Division.
DURATION OF PATROL -	10th.May '54 to 26th.May '54.
LAST PATROL -	Services - 9th.August, 1952.
	Medical - 17th.May, 1954.
MAP REFERENCE -	LAE No.2034, 4 miles - 1 inch.
OBJECTS OF PATROL -	1. Recording of Census.
	2. Routine Administration.

DIARY -

May 10th. Monday.	Departed DREGERHAFEN per MV. "MORDBE" for SIALUM (LN.3909) at 5am. arriving there at 10.15am. Lined and inspected village in afternoon and stayed overnight.
May 11th. Tuesday.	Departed 8am. for KWAM KWAM (LN.4106) time ¾ hour. Censured and inspected village. Departed 2.10pm. for KEBURUM and NUZEN (LN 4303) time 50 minutes. Villages inspeted. Overnight NUZEN, KEBURUM and NUZEN occupy one site.
May 12th. Wednesday.	Lined villages early am. departed 10.10am. for NANDA (LS.4797) time 1 hour 20 minutes, lined and inspected. Departed 2.10pm. for KANOMI (LS.4796) time ¼ hour. Village lined and inspected. Overnight.
May 13th. Thursday.	Departed 8am. for KANZARUA (LS.4893) time ¾ hour. Lined and inspected village. Departed 12.45 pm. for SAMBE (LS.4691) time 2 hours 10 minutes, village lined and inspected. Departed 5pm. for RIRIWO (LS.4290) time ¾ hour. Village lined. Various village officials assembled there from environs, discussion held at night.
May 14th. Friday.	Departed 10.20am. for ORARAKO (LS.388[illegible]).
May 16th. Sunday.	Observed.
May 17th. Monday.	Departed 8am. for ZANKOA (LS.3702) time 1 hour. Lined and inspected village. Departed 11.45 am. for ZAKUBEP (LS.3894) time 35 minutes, lined and inspected village. Departed 3pm. for GERUP (LS.4195) time 50 minutes, lined and inspected village. Departed 5.40pm. for KARAKO (LS. 4395) time 15 minutes, overnight.
May 18th. Tuesday.	MEIAWA and KARAKO lined. KARAKO inspected and discussion held with all surrounding village officials in morning. In afternoon visited, inspected and censured GA (LS.4594) time 50 minutes, SAMEP (LS.4294) time 40 minutes from GA, and arrived back at dusk at KARAKO.
May 19th. Wednesday.	Departed 8am. for TUNGE (LS.4198) time 2 hours, inspected MEIAWA (LS.4396) enroute. Departed noon for RUA (LS.3999) time ¼ hour. On arrival at RUA found SOWENG people assembled, so censured both RUA and SOWENG people in pm., overnight RUA.
May 20th. Thursday.	Departed 7.30am. for BAKON (LN.380) time 1 hour 15 minutes, inspected SOWENG enroute. BAKON about 10 minutes off main road. Censured and inspected BAKON. On arrival KIP (LS.3400) time 50 minutes, BUINGEN people found assembled there also. Both villages censured and KIP inspected.

Departed for BULAGEN, time 15 minutes inspected. Departed 3pm. for KAUNKO (LN.3704) time 35 minutes lined and inspected village, departed 5.30pm. for AUKUYA (LN.3303) time 45 minutes passed through KALASA (LN.3503) Mission Station enroute.

May 21st. Friday. Lined and inspected village in morning, departed 11.45 am. for MATNA (LN.3203) time 20 minutes lined and inspected. Departed 2.20pm. for SIKIKIA (LN.3194) time 30 minutes lined and inspected village, departed 5pm. for PAUKANNA (LN.2805) time 50 minutes.

May 22nd. Saturday. Lined and inspected village morning, departed 10a.m. for GITUKIA (LN.2607), BWAMBI people also there. Both lined and inspected GITUKIA only. Departed 2pm. for KINALAKNA inspected BWAMBI enroute time ¾ hour, also inspected ZZANEI enroute, village deserted on arrival, all at KINALAKNA (LN.2311) lined both villages and inspected KINALAKNA, time 2½ hours from GITUKIA.

[illegible] Observed.
Sunday.

May 24th Monday. Departed 8am. KINALAKNA for KELAKOA (Sic) (LN.2918) time 2 hours. Departed 10.30a.m. for SIALUM, inspecting No.2 SIALUM enroute, time 2½ hours. Departed 3.15 pm. for KWAM KWAM, time 45 minutes, overnight.

May 25th. Tuesday. Departed 6am. KWAM KWAM for MUZEM 50 minutes. Departed MUZEM to KAROMI 1½ hours. Met Medical patrol at KAROMI, proceeded MANZARUA time 45 minutes with Medical Patrol. Overnight.

May 26th. Wednesday. Departed KANZARUA 7.30a.m. commenced PADUA patrol.

INTRODUCTION.

The KALASA Sub-Division consisting of a population of 5,157 persons distributed throughout 31 villages, has an area of approximately 160 square miles and is situated roughly 28 miles north west of FINSCHHAFEN bounded by the TEWAE River in the south east, the DALMAN River in the north west and the CROMWELL Range in the south west.

The topography of this area is rather unusual, in that looking at it from the sea it appears like a giant stairway. This is due to the flat coral terraces, starting at sea level and rising to a height of approximately 2,000 ft. The terraces are not very wide, the first on sea level would probably be about half a mile wide gradually getting narrower nearer the top. The coastal region is mostly kunai, while the inland mountain region is quite well timbered. The soil on the coast is very poor and consequently any good soil pockets are highly valued by the natives, as opposed to this the mountain soil will grow any amount of fresh foods and vegetables.

Walking in the area is comparatively easy and the distances between the villages small, due to this and the fact that at many of the villages the populations of several villages were assembled, apparently following an old established custom, I was able to take a census in a shorter time than usual. However, all villages in the area were personally visited and inspected. A great many of the villages are fairly new and some still only partially completed. All village people concerned were told to live in their own villages in future.

Dr. S. F. McCullagh was conducting a patrol in the KALASA area at approximately the same time. He commenced on May 17th. and returned to GAILOU on June 22nd. In view of this fact no medical checks etc. were undertaken by me during the patrol. Dr. McCullagh was also conducting a hookworm survey.

The patrol was greeted at each village by a sing-sing, generally consisting of a short prayer by the native mission teacher, a song by the assembled school children and then the adults of the village escorted the patrol to the rest house accompanied by singing and dancing.

It is recommended that a follow up patrol be carried out in this Sub-Division in about two months time, about August or September. There are two villages in particular which I would like to inspect again. The first BWAMBI, dealt with under the heading of Native Affairs, and secondly KIRIBO. The latter village has a hookworm percentage of 100% so Dr. McCullagh informed me. I found only one latrine in the village on arrival and marked out sites for five new ones. Work was commenced on all of these before the patrol's departure, but Dr. McCullagh told me that four of these had to be destroyed by him as they were not up to standard. There is also apparently some trouble over their water supply, but this was not brought to my notice during my stay in the village. Therefore in view of the above facts I think that a follow up patrol would be very beneficial to the area as a whole.

NATIVE AFFAIRS -

Native affairs seemed reasonably satisfactory in the area, though practically all of the villages are continually rebuilding on new sites. On the other hand though, the villages rarely shifted a long distance in most cases only one or two hundred yards away. Apparently it has been the custom in this area to build new houses on new sites in preference to rebuilding on the old site, thus the village is gradually changing it's position.

The villages of TUNGE, RUA, SOWENG, GITUKIA and GA are all new villages while KARAKO, ZANKOA, ZAKUBEP, PAUKWASIA are still in the process of rebuilding. BWAMBI village, which was supposed to have combined with GITUKIA after Mr. Liddle's patrol in 1952 had not moved. Upon inspection the village was found to be in a disgraceful condition and the occupants were advised to expedite the move. Disgraceful in that there were only two shallow latrines for a population of 85 people, flies were there in abundance and some of the houses were in a very shoddy condition. Since returning to FINSCHHAFEN, a police constable has been sent out to check on the move and on reporting back he stated that the move was half completed. Dr. McCullagh also inspected BWAMBI and he quite agreed with my above comments, and also recommended that they move as soon as possible.

ZANKO had not shifted either, but this village, though very small was passable. These two villages were very poor compared with KALASA villages on the whole.

The main excuse of the village officials concerned, was shortage of young men, as a great many were away at work. In deed it was a common complaint in all villages that too many were absent in employment elsewhere. For example in BWAMBI village 13 male natives between the ages of 16 and 45, were absent out of a total of 26 and in ZANKO 8 out of a total of 17. It was observed that in all villages where approximately half the able bodied men were absent the standard of the dwellings and village in general was noticeably lower.

Sister exchange is still widely practised in the area and throughout the patrol was a constant source of trouble, because of objections on the part of the parties concerned. The main objections were lodged by mothers not wishing to be parted from their children, or grown girls not wishing to leave their village.

NATIVE COMPLAINTS -

The main complaints brought to the patrol were about women and pigs. There appears to be a great deal of adultery going on in the area. However all but two of these cases were settled amicably. The two, ZAGAU of KAUNKSO and GOGOVIONG of GITUKIA were brought into GAGIDU for trial by the Assistant District Officer. These two were for adultery and were tried under Regulation 84 (2) of the Native Administration Regulations and sentenced to four months and six weeks respectively hard labour in the gaol at GAGIDU.

There was one other complaint re the ownership of a line of coconuts at KANDA. The villages of MSIANA, GA, SAMSP and KARAKO, all mountain villages stated that they had originally bought some land at KANDA and planted it with coconuts. This statement was denied by the people of KANDA. After considerable discussion with all village officials concerned and taking into consideration that KANDA have more coconuts than they can adequately tend, it was decided that the mountain people should have the benefit and profit of the disputed coconuts, except that if in the opinion of a visiting officer of the Department of District Services & Native Affairs, the mountain people are failing to properly work the coconut line, then the line in question should wholly revert to the people of KANDA.

The above statement was written in all the village books concerned.

AGRICULTURE & LIVESTOCK -

The advice given by Mr. Liddle in Patrol Report No. 4 of 1952, are "all the coastal natives were encouraged to produce copra and the inland natives coffee" was re-iterated throughout the patrol. In my opinion the natives have sufficient trees to look after at present. Many of the village plantations passed through were quite overgrown and in some cases undergrowth grew to a height of about 20 to 30 feet. Also there were large areas of newly planted coconuts, quite overgrown by kunai grass. In all cases instructions were given to clear the area, but when I passed through the villages again at the conclusion of the patrol I found the work barely touched. Their answer to this was insufficient labour.

It is realised that new trees must be planted to replace the older ones as they die off, but I do think that as far as the population figures show that they have reached the maximum number of trees which can be adequately worked. However it was also pointed out that a little more work clearing the groves would repay them with a far greater cash income.

The Agricultural Officer, Mr. Barrie, completed a patrol throughout this area in March of this year and I found the majority of the natives most enthusiastic over their agricultural work.

On the narrow coastal strip the gardening activities are confined to the growing of yams, sweet potatoes and a few experimental plots of peanuts, which are all grown in pockets of soil amongst the coral benches. Each village has it's coconut grove as mentioned above.

In the north western portion of the KALASA Sub-Division the altitude varies between 1,000 ft. to 2,000 ft. forming undulating kunai covered plains. The soil here is somewhat more fertile than the coastal region and comparatively speaking, yams, sweet potatoes, corn, sugar cane, bananas and native cabbage grow very well.

South of this area the mountains rise to heights of 4,000 feet and more and here a great variety of European vegetables are grown. These include cabbages, potatoes, onions, beans and celery. Unfortunately the fresh vegetables generally perish enroute to the station and consequently the natives are not very keen to carry their produce into market for such a small return.

Peanuts are being grown in a small way by the coastal people and in the north western section of

the Sub-Division too. This crop is only in the experimental stage as yet. Most villages have their own tobacco gardens. One village, KINALAKNA, has shown initiative by commencing a tobacco business. These people dry the leaf and do it up into bundles of about 30 - 40 leaves and sell it to the less fortunate villagers who have no tobacco gardens of their own.

The mountain people at the southern end are going in extensively for coffee and European vegetables which grow profusely in the area. The villages of ZAKUBEP, GERUP, ZANKOA, KARAKO and MEIAMA have all decided to work together with coffee and have just planted out quite a large area between ZAKUBEP and GERUP. Also KIP and BUIGEN are both working together on coffee while the Luluai of BUIGEN has planted out a small area of cocoa.

The method of transport is still the main trouble with these crops, fortunately the coastal people are frequently visited by trading vessels, which buy the copra produced and any coffee which may be carried down to the coast by the natives. The Lutheran Mission buy most of the coffee produced in the area but some is bought by the government.

As mentioned in previous reports there are in the area a few sheep which have bred since the war. Some of the sheep are white, some are black and some are black and white and generally look rather scraggy from a distance. Their wool as Mr. Liddle mentions in his report of 1952, is rather straight and fairly fine. The number of sheep in SAMEP village has increased from 9 to 15 in the past two years, while the numbers at KARAKO and SIKEKIA villages have remained stationary, being 3 and 7 respectively.

The smoked pig business at SAMEP is still flourishing and one other village has commenced work in this venture also. As a result the SAMEP people are very jealous of them starting up in business and wanted me to stop them. I explained that this was inadvisable as there is quite a good market, namely the mission and to a smaller extent the government and the other natives for this product and that there was no reason why the two villages should not make a financial success of it. Previously the natives used to bring their product in to sell to the government but have only once done so this year. The price charged up to date has been 2/- per pound, but I think that this price is far too much for all concerned, considering the present economy of the area. I should think that it would be only the government who could afford to pay this price. Nevertheless when I asked to see the process at SAMEP, they were very secretive about it and wouldn't let any other native from other villages accompany me to view the works.

Most villages have fowls and pigs. The majority of the fowls are crossbreds and are not a very big type of bird. Most of the pigs were kept in barnyards built some distance away from the villages. In conclusion the agricultural situation in the KALASA Sub-Division is quite good and there is no shortage of food taking into consideration the poor soil on the coastal region.

MEDICAL & HEALTH -

Although no European Medical Assistant acc-

ompanied the patrol, the European Medical Officer at GAGIDU, Dr. S. F. McCullagh, carried out an extensive medical patrol of the area at approximately the same time as the -District Services Patrol. Dr. McCullagh was in the field from May 17th. to June 22nd. and stopped a day or so in each village conducting a thorough medical inspection and taking hookworm surveys.

A notable feature of RUA, TUNGE and SOWENG villages, in connection with hygiene were the urinals built next door to the latrines, this idea was encouraged in all villages. In some of the coastal villages latrines are built over small streams, in these villages the hookworm percentage is practically nil.

Mention is also made of an area of low lying land a few hundred yards south of KANZARUA. During the wet season this tends to become a swamp and breeding ground for mosquitoes. Dr. McCullagh informs me that he intends to return latter on in the year and supervise draining of the land in question.

The medical situation in the area appears to be reasonably good.

The native Medical Orderly YOUIONG accompanied the patrol.

EDUCATION -

All education of the KALASA children is controlled by the Lutheran Mission. A mission trained native is in charge of the school in each village. There are schools in the villages of SIALUM, NUZEN, KANOMI, SAMBE, ZAKUBEP, GERUP, KARAKO, RUA, KAUNKEO, KUKUYA, SIKEKIA, GITUKIA and KINALAGNA. The children of the villages not mentioned attend school at their most central school. That is, KWAN KWAM and KABURAM attend school at NUZEN, NANDA and KANZARUA at KANOMI, RIRIWO at SAMBE, ZANKOA at ZAKUBEP, SAMEP, GE and MEIRWA at KARAKO, TUNGE and SOWENG at RUA, BAKON, BUDEREN and KIP at KAUNKEO, PUAKWANGA and BWAMBI at GITUKIA and KZANKO at KINLAGNA. There are 298 boys and 256 girls attending school throughout the area.

It is pointed out that the detailed list prepared and attached cannot be taken as being too accurate, as the native children go visiting for quite long periods and attend school at the village in which he or she is visiting. However these figures were taken out of the village attendance books where ever possible.

Some of the school buildings are very good having desks and forms made out of hewn planks. In some villages the school lessons are held in the church.

The general principal followed in all villages is that lessons are held in the mornings and in the afternoons the children work in the teachers' gardens. Kotte the "lingua franca" of the FINSCHHAFEN Sub-District, is taught in all schools but Pidgin is rapidly superseding it. Hymns, songs and the National Anthem are taught by the teacher and generally all the school children are assembled by the teacher upon the patrol's arrival, and sing one or two songs or hymns and the National Anthem.

ROADS & BRIDGES -

Most roads were in a fair condition throughout the area. The old army coastal road is still in a reasonable condition, but the army bridges have been washed away. There are no permanent native bridges in the KALASA area as all rivers are easily fordable, during the dry season.

The last section of the road from SIKIKIA to PAUKAMGA is not very good, as the whole side of the hill seems to be a creek bed. There are several springs around the area and the water spills over everywhere.

As mentioned in the introduction, the walking in the KALASA area is comparatively easy and distances between villages slight. A new track is being put in between TUNGS and RUA which halves the walking time between the two villages. During the patrol I followed this track and the carriers the old one. This new track should be completed in time for the next yearly patrol.

VILLAGES & VILLAGE OFFICIALS -

Most of the villages were neat and tidy, with grass and flowers growing around the houses. The tobacco plant was seen to be growing in all village gardens and around the houses. In the new villages the plan of the villages is very good. The general idea is to form one long main street, with the new houses each side. Many of these new places are fenced in, each house being enclosed in it's own small yard. Flowers, banana trees, paw-paw trees are planted around each house also.

The usual native materials are used in house building in the villages, namely kunai thatched roofs, pandanus leaf and or wooden walls and floors. Most houses consist of one or two rooms and a small front verandah.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS -

In most villages, officials were trying to do a good job, and only in one village did the Tul-Tul complain that the people were not taking any notice of his instructions to them re maintenance work on roads etc. A talk was then given to the assembled people on the importance of obeying instructions given by the Luluai or Tultul who were in turn taking instructions from the "Kiap". It was pointed out that all instructions given were for their own benefit and that they would eventually be the ones to suffer for their own laziness - not the visiting Patrol Officer.

DOWA the Paramount Luluai of the KARASA Sub-Division accompanied the patrol until it's completion and subsequent return to GAGIDU and was very interested in all that went on during the patrol. He also likes to settle all disputes first, or if he can't settle them hear them before bringing them to the Patrol Officer. Through the patrol this policy was adopted.

Several officials had died since the last

patrol and some wished to resign due to ill health and old age, these were replaced on probation pending approval.

The recommendations are as follows -

KEBURUA - The native RODIKE to be appointed Luluai replacing AWAKI deceased.

ZANKOA - The native RITDAEI to be appointed Tultul replacing SIREK who wishes to resign due to ill health.

SOMENG - The native BASA to be appointed Luluai replacing MAAI who wishes to resign due to ill health.

MEFNA - The native DIBARI to be appointed Tultul replacing KUHABU deceased.

GITUKIA - The native DONONGE to be appointed Luluai replacing KUMEFNA deceased.

A separate letter has been written concerning the above.

ANTHROPOLOGY - GENERAL.

The area is rapidly adopting the European and Mission introduced ways especially in the coastal regions, and forgetting all their old customs and habits of their forefathers. This was realised when some of the younger village officials were questioned regarding the meanings of their various singsings and could not answer without constantly referring to the village elders.

However the stories of several native singsings were told to me as follows -

IPAN - This song is sung at the harvesting of fruit from the "Talis" tree. In this sing-sing a man leads a woman around the trees hooking and knocking down the fruit and putting it into her bilum. While this is going on the outside circle of dancers are just beating time on the native drums and softly singing. Finally when the bilum is full the whole circle of dancers rush quickly into the centre and back again, giving forth with a terrific yell (and that is the finish).

AMULO - This dance depicts the old medicine man or doctor treating a patient for "scabies". In this a circle of male dancers surround a central figure who has the "scabies", this person is busily scratching himself the whole time. Then another person arrives on the scene - the medicine man. He darts in and tries to scrape the afflicted person with a stick but is beaten back by the patient, who is crying out with pain all the time. Then the doctor or medicine man scrapes the outer circle of men, it does not hurt them as they are not sick, but it does hurt the patient much to the amusement of the audience. This is repeated until finally the patient is cured. The medicine man and patient then dance around together in the circle, which closes in on them, in a final frenzy of dancing.

SSA-SA-U-GA-UH-SI - This is a sing-sing of the hunt, a dog chasing a possum, tree kangaroo or bandicoot. Again there is a circle of dancers surrounding a central figure representing a tree. The dancer representing the dog then chases the dancer representing the animal, all around the out side circle, finally the bandicoot rushes to the tree and

and attempts to climb, it is then seized by the dog, this final act is accompanied by a mighty yell by the circle of dancers.

The words of this are as follows - The bandicoot goes first, the dog smells it, the dog follows the scent and finally kills the bandicoot, the bandicoot is dead.

~~KILLING~~ - This is the story of one man chasing another man pretending to kill him, the actual killing and finally the mourners taking away the dead man's body.

The dance area is deserted to start with in this dance, then the hunted man appears, arms outstretched shaking with fear. He is closely followed by the killer, who stealthily approaches and fires an arrow into him. The killer then departs.

Shortly after the relatives of the deceased enter the area and snake twine and twist around the body beating their drums and softly singing a death lament. Actually the man is not quite dead and when the relatives bend down to pick up the body and carry it away, the dying man's body trembles in it's last death throes. This scares the relatives and they all hurry away, but re-appear a little later on the other side of the circle. They again approach and the body is then carried away successfully.

CLOTHING - Talks were given in all villages re wearing of clothes by natives in accordance with District Services Circular Memorandum No. 34. Most native women in the area wore Mother Hubbards, only a few were native garments, and these were generally the old people of the village. Several old men also wore native dress, this consisted merely of a piece of bark cloth wrapped around their loins.

PLURAL MARRIAGES - Two plural marriages were noted during the patrol. Both were old men of KARAKO village. The people said that polygamy was not encouraged now, but that they would not do anything about these two cases as both had been in existence for a long time and was generally accepted by all concerned.

ANTHROPOLOGY - SPECIMENS COLLECTED FOR TERRITORIAL MUSEUM -

There were no specimens of note seen during the patrol, probably due to the fact that many of the old customs have died out and also that the young men of the area have forgotten all the correct meanings of their dances.

LAND MATTERS -

No disputes over land matters were brought forward during the patrol. The only dispute closely relating to land matters, being over ownership of land and coconuts in the NANDA village area and this was dealt with under Native Complaints.

MAPPING -

As required under Department of District Services & Native Affairs Circular Instruction No. 116 of

1950, map is attached.

The map used on the patrol was the standard 4 miles to 1 inch LAS No.2034, but this was found to be inaccurate and constant reference was made to Mr. Liddle's map, reference Patrol Report No. F4, 1952 and the Army map 1 inch to 1 mile. Due to the fact that the villages are constantly changing their position as mentioned before, it is very difficult to make an accurate map of the area.

CENSUS -

The figures show an increase in population of 58, three only of which are accounted for by migrations in. Only one woman died in childbirth since the last patrol and in this case the child survived. Census figures for August, 1952, were 5, 099.

MISSION -

The Lutheran Mission is the only mission in this area and has quite an extensive influence. At present the mission station at KALASA is staffed by a European Missionary on alternate months of the year. One month is spent at KALASA and the other at ULAP. The Missionary is Reverend P. Wagner.

There is well built native churches in practically all villages, these are generally under the control of a native pastour or pastors. These native pastors are mostly local natives, though they don't necessarily return to their own village, but to a neighbouring village.

WAR DAMAGE COMPENSATION -

The payment of War Damage for the KALASA area had been all but finalised, before the commencement of the patrol. There is one claim still outstanding and that is for the pre-war church at KALASA Mission Station. All others have been paid.

Cochrane
C.P.O.

APPENDIX "A".

REPORT ON POLICE ACCOMPANYING THE PATROL -

Corporal [redacted] - Reg.No.3236.

Quite a good N.C.O. who has good control over his subordinates and has their respect.

Constable [redacted] - Reg.No. 8172.

A reasonably reliable constable, who will improve with experience.

Constable [redacted] - Reg.No. 53788.

A good efficient constable, and is very helpful as he is able to read and write.

[redacted]
O.C.

APPENDIX "B".

LUTHERAN MISSION VILLAGE SCHOOLS,
KALABA SUB-DIVISION - MOTORE DISTRICT.

VILLAGE	NUMBER OF TEACHERS.	MALE	FEMALE	TOTAL
SIALUA	1	27	13	40
NUZEN	1	15	14	29
KANOVI	1	24	20	44
SAMBE	1	15	20	35
ZAMBEP	1	25	39	64
GERUP	1	25	17	42
KANKO	1	19	19	38
RUA	1	31	19	50
KAUNKO	1	37	26	63
SIKAKIN	1	21	17	38
KUKIYA	1	25	14	39
CITUKIA	1	16	16	32
KIMALAMA	1	18	22	40
		298	256	554

Corbyn
C.P.O.

Finschhafen, Morobe District

P/R No. 4 of 53/54

To: DEDUA Subdivision

By: J.R.Cochran, C.P.O.

HLRN.RD.

DS. 30.5.24.

District of Morobe,
Headquarters,
L A E.

27th August, 1954.

The Director,
Department of District Services and
Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT : FINSCHHAFEN NO.4 1953/54.

Forwarded herewith are copies of a Patrol Report submitted by Cadet Patrol Officer Cochrane covering a routine patrol of the DEDUA Sub-Division of the Finschhafen Sub-District. The comments of the Assistant District Officer, Finschhafen, which are also attached, show that the matters raised in the report are receiving the necessary attention.

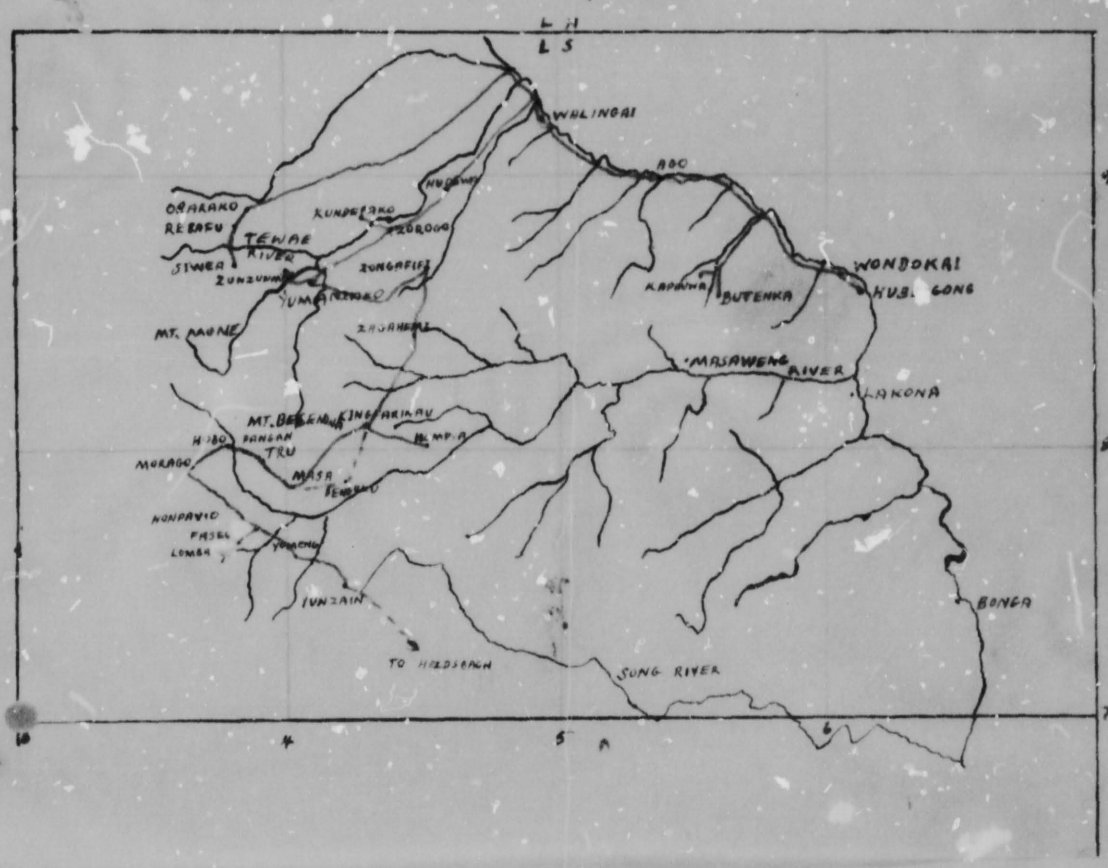
This patrol is actually a continuation of Patrol Report No.3, by the same officer, covering the KALASA area. In my comments on that patrol, it was mentioned that Mr. Cochrane appeared to have hurried too much, and did not spend sufficient time in the villages. It is pleasing to note that much more time was spent on this occasion, and that the officer stayed in the villages to ensure that his instructions, if not fully carried out, at least were commenced.

The DEDUA area has been under complete control for many years and the natives have reached a fairly high standard. Their economic progress has been retarded in the past, but with the emphasis being placed on the planting of coffee and coconuts, it is hoped that they will be in a good position within a few years. The native, HASAVI, is an outstanding personality, who together with his assistants have a sound business sense, and their coffee and trading ventures will, I think, be very successful. The general plan for native-owned trade stores of purchasing their requirements through the bulk Mission store is good, but trouble can be expected where untrained natives endeavour to run their own business ventures. I agree with the A.D.O. in his efforts to slow down this trade store expansion until we have more educated natives and a greater production of cash crops. The incidence of recruiting though high, is not considered serious as the present short term of indenture allows for the return home to villages after 18 months, and it has been found that very few Finschhafen natives stay away from their homes for long periods. Mr.Cochrane is doing good work for an officer in his first term of service, and it is noted that each Patrol Report submitted by him shows distinct improvement in his work.

(H.L.R. Niall)
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

DEDUA SUB DIVISION.

LAE - 4 MILES : 1 INCH , - 2034.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

JC.NP

DSF.
Sub-District Office,
FINSCHHAFEN. T.N.G.

2nd. August, 1954.

The District Commissioner,
District of Morobe,
LAE.

PATROL REPORT No. 4 - 1953 / 54.

PATROL CONDUCTED BY -	Mr. J. Cochrane, Cadet Patrol Officer.
AREA PATROLLED -	DEDUA Sub-Division, FINSCHHAFEN Sub-District.
DURATION OF PATROL -	May 14th. & 15th. 1954. May 26th. - June 13th. 1954.
NUMBER OF DAYS -	21.
LAST PATROL -	Department of District Services - 25th.February '52. Public Health Department - 15.6.'53 - 27.6.'53.
NATIVE PERSONNEL ACCOMPANYING -	Corporal NINGIS - Reg.No.3236. Constable MANTEKANG - Reg.No.8173. Constable MASANGA - Reg.No.53788. N.M.O. YOVIONO.
MAP REFERENCES -	LAE 2034, 4 mile - 1 inch.
OBJECTS OF PATROL -	1. Recording of Census. 2. Routine administration. 3. Finalization of War Damage compensation payments.

DIARY -

May 26th, 1954. Wednesday.	Departed KANGARUA 7.50 for WALINGAI (LS.4992) time 1 hour - lined and censused. Departed for AGO (LS.5590) time 40 minutes, lined KAPAUMA and AGO - inspected AGO, paid War Damage compensation.
May 27th. Thursday.	Departed 8am. for WONDOKAI (LS.6187) time 50 minutes, lined and inspected village and lined BUTENKA (LS.5686).
May 28th. Friday.	Departed for HUDEIGONG (LS.6186(time 1½ hours - inspected and lined and returned - Paid War Damage compensation - raining.
May 29th. Saturday.	Departed WONDOKAI 8am. for BUTENKA, time 1½ hours - departed 12-30pm. for KAPAUMA (LS.5587) time 1 hour - departed for WALINGAI 4pm. via AGO - checked new latrines en route, walking time 2 hours 20 minutes - raining.
May 30th. Sunday.	Observed.
May 31st. Monday.	Departed 8.10am. for HUDEWA (LS.4689) time 2 hours 5 minutes, lined and inspected, War Damage compensation paid.
June 1st. Tuesday.	Departed 7.50am. for ZOROGO (LS.4488) time 1 hour, lined and inspected village. Departed 1.25pm. for KUNDEPAKO (LS.4288) time 1 hour, inspected village, lined during KALASA patrol - returned ZOROGO late afternoon.
June 2nd. Wednesday.	Early morning spent supervising work on KUNDEPAKO's new site - War Damage compensation paid. Departed 1.50pm. for YUMANZAKO (LS.4187) time 1 hour 40 minutes - lined YUMANZAKO village only on arrival, paid War Damage compensation.
June 3rd. Thursday.	Departed 8am. for ZUNZUNMAU, time 1 hour (LS. 4087) War Damage compensation paid - lined and inspected village, returned afternoon and inspected YUMANZAKO.
June 4th. Friday.	Departed 7.50am. for ZOMBAFIPI time 2 hours (LS.4587) paid War Damage compensation, lined and inspected village.
June 5th. Saturday.	Departed 8am. for ZAGAHEMI (LS.4584) time 1 hour, lined and inspected village, War Damage compensation paid.
June 6th. Sunday.	Observed - though walked to KINGARINAU (LS.4381) late afternoon, all considered it was too cold at ZAGAHEMI.
June 7th. Monday.	Departed 7.50am. for HOMPUA (LS.4580) time 1 hour 40 minutes, lined and censused village. War Damage compensation paid, returned afternoon, raining, inspected KINGFARINAU.
June 8th. Tuesday.	Lined KINGFARINAU early morning, left for MASA (LS.4089) cargo carriers via main road, self

	Police Boys and N.M.A. by track to inspect old site village of BUNGULU time 1 hour 40 minutes - site abandoned - departed for MASA Aid Post time 1 hour 30 minutes and then onto MASA, 1 hour 10 minutes.
June 9th. Wednesday.	Lined and inspected MASA in morning - raining and misty all afternoon.
June 10th. Thursday.	Departed 8am. TRU, time 40 minutes (LS.3979) inspected. Inspected old site PARGAN hamlet further 15 minutes away and inspected hamlet HOZO (LS.3880) further 20 minutes away. Arrived MOPAGO (LS.3679) 11.25am. lined and inspected village. Departed 5.10pm. for FASAU, time 45 minutes (LS.3976).
June 11th. Friday.	Inspected LOMBANGU hamlet, abandoned early morning, ¾ hour away. Lined and inspected and paid War Damage compensation on return, also inspected NONFAVIO hamlet on main road. Departed 1.15pm. arrived YOMENG (LS.4076) hamlet 2.15pm. inspected - arrived YUNZAIN (LS.4274) 4.20pm. - inspected village.
June 12th. Saturday.	Paid War Damage compensation and lined village in morning. Departed 1.50pm. for BOLINGBANGEN (Kotto) time 4½ hours - overnight.
June 13th. Sunday.	Departed 7.30am. for HELDOBACH arrived 11.30pm. and proceeded to GAGIDU by truck.

May 14th.	Lined and inspected OMARAKO (LS.3989) lined KUNOSPAKO and RESAFU.
May 15th.	Inspected RESAFU (LS.3888) and SIWEA - lined SIWEA (LS.3887).

ADMINISTRATION -

The [illegible] Sub-Division was last patrolled in March/April of 1952, and was I think overdue for a routine patrol. However the purposes of the patrol were three fold -

a. the recording of census
b. routine administration and
c. the finalisation and payment of War Damage compensation.

The Sub-Division comprises a native population of 4,203 which is distributed throughout 22 villages and adjoining hamlets, all of which were inspected. The area is bounded by a kunai coastal covered strip in the east, the KALASA Sub-Division in the north and the [illegible] and [illegible] Sub-Divisions in the west and south respectively. The area is divided into two types again, the coastal and the mountain. The mountain area is again divided into two sections, the [illegible] River valley and the [illegible] River valley. These two rivers are the only rivers of note in the area. Most villages are situated at a height of 4,000 ft. or more and indeed some are over 5,000ft. The highest group of villages would be the "[illegible]" group ranging from 5,300 ft. to 5,600 ft.

The coastal area is typical of that portion of the coast, in that it is very similar to the [illegible] coast, consisting of kunai covered terraces rising to a height of approximately 1,000 ft. Walking in the area is quite hot specially in the kunai plains where there is no breeze, and walking in the inland regions is at times quite arduous due to the mountainous and rugged nature of the country.

The [illegible] river in the north is the boundary between the KALASA and DEDUA Sub-Divisions. Four villages, namely [illegible], [illegible], SIABA and [illegible] are situated north of this river, these comprise the "[illegible]" linguistic group. Although there has been a lot of intermarriage between the DEDUA and KALASA natives in this group and although they are actually, geographically speaking, in the KALASA Sub-Division, they stated that they would prefer to remain domiciled as being in the DEDUA Sub-Division.

Apparently there has been some confusion re this "[illegible]" group in the past. In some patrols they were listed as KALASA natives and in others as DEDUA. However on my patrol's arrival at [illegible], during the KALASA patrol I found all the villagers from [illegible], [illegible], [illegible] and SIABA assembled awaiting the patrol's arrival. Owing to the fact that (a) I was to do the DEDUA patrol at the conclusion of the KALASA patrol and (b) the people were already assembled, I decided to take census of these villages there and then. Therefore during the afternoon I listed [illegible], [illegible] and [illegible] and inspected [illegible], and next morning listed and inspected SIABA, at SIABA, and on my return to [illegible] inspected [illegible]. The inspection of [illegible] was left to the DEDUA patrol.

The patrol was not hurried, natives were allowed ample time to present their difficulties and problems to the patrol. These, though not difficult, were settled in a manner most suited to the villagers as a whole.

NATIVE AFFAIRS -

A certain amount of trouble exists between the

mission native leaders and the village officials, although to some extent this friction is lessening. This is found in the villages around the upper reaches of the [illegible] river and along the sides of the [illegible] river valley. The main trouble is the tendency for breakway hamlets or villages.

When Mr. White, Patrol No. 2 of 1952, passed through he found three breakway hamlets [illegible], [illegible], and [illegible], all under the leadership of a native missionary. The hamlets he stated were in a filthy, insanitary condition and the houses in a dalapidated state. Mr. White recommended to the inhabitants of these hamlets that they return to their own villages and there construct decent homes. During this patrol, I therefore visited all hamlets in order to ascertain whether his instructions had been carried out.

The hamlet [illegible], population about 100, was found to be in a far improved condition, though it was evident that a large amount of the improvements had been carried out, prior to the patrol's visit. These works consisted of a good road leading up from the main road to the village, 10 new latrines and 5 refuse pits, and a clean and tidy village. A native missionary and a village councillor were apparently running the hamlet, and they approached me with a view to forming it into a separate village with a village book. It was decided that the hamlet would remain as such until the next patrol and then if the hamlet had maintained it's present standard, approval might then be given for the formation of a new village and issue of a new village book.

[illegible] hamlet was inspected and found completely abandoned and the only building still standing was the weatherboard and galvanised iron roof church. [illegible] too was abandoned though it's church was also still standing. Instructions were given, if possible, to remove the churches or materials of the church back to the villages concerned. However, another hamlet was discovered and in this hamlet dwelt all the previous inhabitants of [illegible]. This hamlet is called [illegible] or [illegible], has a population of 105 and is a pleasant contrast apparently to the hamlets Mr. White visited. [illegible] is a well set out clean and tidy group of houses, all of which are new and there are adequate latrines and refuse pits.

The hamlet [illegible] is more than a breakway hamlet in that half of it's inhabitants came from [illegible] village and half from [illegible]. They also wished for a separate village book, and they also were told that the granting of a separate village book was dependant on the approval of the next visiting Department of District Services & Native Affairs officer. [illegible] also is in charge of a former Tultul who is now working for the mission.

The old site of the village of [illegible] was visited and inspected, this village was dissolved at the peoples' request during Mr. White's patrol. A few old men were found to be living there whose job it was to look after the pigs around the village.

It was noticeable, in this area as in the [illegible] area that the more males absent working the lower the standard of the village. The village of [illegible] was by far the worst example of this. This village, population 105, has a labour potential of 25 males. Of this 15 were absent working, therefore of the remaining 10 males, two were the Luluai and Tultul and out of the other eight, there was not one healthy specimen

of manhood. A poor lookout for ZOROGO.

In contrast to this SIWEA, RESAFU and ZUNAUNGI were well laid out villages, neat and tidy. I think that special mention could be made of SIWEA which is the best native village I have ever seen. Indeed Dr. McCullagh remarked in the village book during his patrol that it was "the garden city of New Guinea".

At all villages where a group of village officials were gathered a short address was given re administration policy and the value of obeying all instructions given by visiting government officials. Also at sundown each day all visiting village officials lined up with the Police constables for the lowering of the flag.

There is a small trade store at ZOROGO, owned by HASAVI, late of Posts and Telegraphs Department. HASAVI, mentioned in FINSCHHAFEN Patrol Report No. 2 of 1954, is a KOTTE native, residing at BONGA. He already owns a trade store near there and has a area of coffee planted out near there also, HASAVI has some coffee planted near ZOROGO too. This land his father bought when he was a mission teacher at ZOROGO, and now belongs to HASAVI. This store is run by the Luluai of the village for HASAVI, it is only small selling lap-laps, tobacco and knives etc.

The natives of FASEU and environs wish to start a trade store and have some money in hand with which to purchase trade goods from the mission. Apparently there is a scheme under way, in which all these stores buy their articles for sale from the mission who will be running a type of bulk store. However, the natives of FASEU have not yet found a suitable man to run their store.

NATIVE COMPLAINTS -

Most complaints brought before the patrol were settled out of court. The majority of cases were disputes between husband and wife.

At ZONGAFIFI the head man of the village approached me with a request to send word to a few of their people at present residing in TIMBE Sub-Division. They wished these men and their families to return. The village officials had heard that these men had finished their work for the mission and had settled in the area. Word was sent and the persons concerned are now going to return.

Only one case was brought into FINSCHHAFEN for trial by the Assistant District Officer. The native MESIONG/NEDUN of YENZAIN was charged with sorcery, contravening Section 97 of the Native Administration Regulations, and he was found guilty and sentenced to three months at hard labour in the gaol at FINSCHHAFEN.

NATIVE AGRICULTURE & LIVESTOCK -

All types of European vegetables grown in abundance in the inland areas. Potatoes, cabbages, tomatoes, onions, carrots are in plentiful supply. The natives are not very keen as yet on these foods, but are acquiring a taste for potatoes and cabbages and onions with which they cook a type of soup. Taro is the chief crop of the mountain people and yams the main food on the coast.

The coastal people cultivate their gardens similarly to the KAJABA coastal people as good ground is very scarce. They do a little fishing but are not very expert at this vocation. The main foods of the coastal people are coconuts, yams, sweet, pumpkins, sugar cane, bananas and pua-puan and this is supplemented by any animals rats, wallabies etc. which are caught when they burn off the hand grass.

The inland/people eat some European vegetables, taro, yam and sweet potatoes, supplemented by wild pigs, cassowaries and opossums.

A small amount of peanuts are grown experimentally at WALENGAI, KAPAUNA and ARO on the coast.

The coconut groves are not as numerous as in the KAJABA Sub-division, and the coastal natives were told to plant more as this is their main cash crop. However WANGOKAI, HUBEBOGO, BUTEHKA and KAPAUNA have a good line of coconuts at KALOKOGI. These they all work together. They also have another scheme to plant up an area of land with coconuts at HUGIMA. This land they purchased before the war, but have only now decided to plant it up again.

The WANGOKAI people are also going in for rice and wished to purchase a rice huller, this they now have. The Agricultural Officer has also given them instructions how to work it. KAPAUNA, HUBEBOGO, BUTEHKA and WANGOKAI are all going to work together on their rice project. HUBEHA has also planted some rice, this is their first crop. The main idea of all these villagers is to firstly grow enough rice for their own consumption and then sell any surplus.

All the inland villages are going in for coffee and in most cases have already coffee trees in production. Many of these are present trees and after the Agricultural Officer's visit last March, the majority were pruned following his instructions.

The Agricultural Officer patrolled through this area last March and gave them instructions as to methods of planting both shade and coffee trees etc. ZAGALEMI village has an old coffee huller, this was the only one seen during the trip, several other villages approached re purchasing one, but upon reference to the Agricultural Officer, it was decided that they would be better off without a machine. This was decided because hulled coffee will go mouldy and is more susceptable to insect infestation than unhulled coffee. Consequently unless the coffee was quickly transported into FARAHAFEN the natives would lose a large percentage of their crop through mildew. The natives tend to hoard their coffee for long periods and consequently it suffers much deterioration in quality. On the other hand unhulled coffee can be stored satisfactorily for quite long periods, without suffering any appreciable depreciation in quality from mould and or insect infestation.

MORAGO and FASSU said that they were going to develop, as a sideline to coffee, the production of potatoes for sale to the Europeans in the area.

ZAGALEMI, ZURAFIFI, KUMANZAKO, ZUNZUNGAU, SIMBA, REBATU and GUNAKO are all working together on coffee production and have already planted out a large area at KUMANZAKO.

There was only one village visited that had no interest to prospects of a cash crop. This village is MOMBA, and the excuse was that they have been too busy building a new village.

However they said and promised that they would begin work on planting out coffee within the next few months. I will add that they now have a very good village.

There are not very many pigs in the area, most villages have only a few young ones with which they intend to breed. There are plenty of wild pigs about though, which are a constant source of irritation breaking into their gardens. On the other hand fowls are quite plentiful.

HUBEIGONG village has ten sheep and BUTENKA has three sheep. These were not seen as the villages concerned are coastal and near coastal respectively and the sheep are kept at a considerable distance from the village in the wooded regions above the kunai belt.

MEDICAL [illegible] -

As no European Medical Assistant accompanied the patrol the special report called for by Circular Instruction No. 79 of 1948/49 is attached in the form of Appendix "A".

EDUCATION -

From the attached list Appendix "B" it can be seen that there is an increase in the number of children attending school and in the number of schools. There are 186 boys and 167 girls attending school in the area as compared with 147 and 153 respectively for the previous census.

All schools are run by Lutheran Mission trained natives and only give a very elementary type of education. Kotte is taught and is the lingua franca of the Area. Simple arithmetic and religious instruction is also on the syllabus.

The native school at AGO has been closed and they have opened one at WALINGAI, also there is a new school at YUMZAIN and SIWEA. The school at MASA has now been transferred to the hamlet TRU where the native mission teacher resided.

Five children from [illegible] village attend school at KAFILIO, in the KOTTE Sub-Division and six children from [illegible] and one from KARAKO, both villages in the [illegible] Sub-Division, attend school at ORARAKO and two from HUBE villages attend school at MORAGO. Children from AGO, SUDEWA and ZONGAFIFI attend school at WALINGAI, from BUTENKA and HUBEIGONG at WONDOKAI, from ZONGAFIFI and ZOROGO at ZAGAREMI, from YUMANZAKO at ZUNZUNMAU, from MASA, ZUNZUNMAU and MORAGO at TRU and from MASA at FABEU.

ROADS & BRIDGES -

The coastal road from WALINGAI to HUBEIGONG is in good condition. The track once formed part of the coastal road which ran from FINSCHHAFEN to KELANDA in the SIO Sub-Division. The inland roads, with the exception of the track from ZOROGO to YUMANZAKO, are in fairly good condition considering the climatic conditions in the area. As it either rains or clouds over each afternoon, the roads seldom get a chance to dry out properly.

The track between ZOROGO and YUMANZAKO is only new and work is still carried out on it, consequently with only a small amount of rain it becomes a slippery quagmire. Similarly work has not been finished on the road between SIWEA

and ORARAKO and this also becomes a quagmire very quickly.

The road from YUMANZAKO to ZUNZUNMAU is by contrast very good, showing what can be done when a considerable amount of work has been carried out.

The main rivers cutting the area namely TEWAE and the MASAWENG presented little difficulty with crossing during the patrol. The TEWAE is crossed by a small bridge to reach KUNDEPAKO, ORARAKO etc., from ZOROGO, however this is frequently replaced due to flooding. The MASAWENG river is crossed near it's headwaters and consequently was not much trouble. During the rainy season considerable delay could be caused.

V [illegible] -

Generally the villages were found to be clean and tidy with the exception of KUNDEPAKO, there the place was in a terrible condition. The latrines were in a disgraceful condition and flies were everywhere. Four houses were found to be filthy and not weatherproof.

Incidentally the hookworm percentage according to Dr. McCullagh is 90% and there were 5 cases of yaws and the usual scabies and tinea. The people there were generally filthy. Upon discussion with the village officials it was decided to rebuild the village on a new site, to be selected by them. The site slected was about 200 yards from ZOROGO, it is a good site in close proximity to water. The previous site was some distance from water and consequently water was used for drinking purposes only. The villagers were told to come down and commence work cleaning the new site next day and since the patrol's return to the station a Police Constable has been sent out to inspect the site and he reported that work was progressing favourably. It is hoped that a follow up patrol can be carried out in another couple of months to check on this.

The type of building materials used varied according to the locality in which the villages are situated. The coastal houses are mainly kunai thatch roofs, limbon floors, and adzed timber or plaited bamboo walls. The inland villages are mainly built on the tops of high hills or spurs. Many of their houses are now being built of adzed timber floors and walls and either thatched kunai roofs or a type of bark roof or sago thatch. All houses are built up off the ground. The houses consist of a small semi closed in verandah, in the mountains, and one big or occasionally two small rooms.

There is a new hamlet NONPAVIO about ten minutes away from FASEU. However this is on the main route from MORAGO to FASEU and the rest house is situated about half way between FASEU and NONPAVIO. NONPAVIO is in reasonable condition.

All rest houses were found to be in good condition.

Of the four villages BUTENKA, KAPAUWA, ZANGAFIFI and KUNDEPAKO, mentioned in Mr. White's patrol Report No. 2 of 1952, as leaving much to be desired, three were in a greatly improved condition, and indeed the Luluai and Tultuls of BUTENKA and KAPAUWA were commended on their fine villages. KUNDEPAKO as mentioned earlier showed no sign of improvement and actually I reckon must have regressed.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS -

All officials were found to be co-operative to the patrol, unfortunately there is a small amount of friction between the village officials and the missionary officials in these villages. This is illustrated by the large number of breakaway hamlets in the Sub-division as they are all controlled by the mission officials. Though all hamlets are encouraged to return to their own villages, it was thought that the people had established their gardens and planted coffee in the vicinity of these hamlets, it would be better for them to stay where they were.

The most impressive village official was the Luluai of [illegible], [illegible], this man is by common choice and accord, the appointed spokesman of the entire Sub-division and also into the southern half of the KAIAMA Sub-Division. He is also to be commended on his fine village.

The Luluai of [illegible] also wields considerable power and influence in the area and could be considered the unofficial spokesman of the southern half of the area.

Two village officials were absent, namely Tultul [illegible] of [illegible] and [illegible], Luluai of [illegible]. These two were absent working in other districts. Their resignation, dismissal, is recommended and new officials have been chosen in their places, pending approval.

The following have been appointed village officials, pending approval by the District Commissioner, Lae, due to either the decease or retirement of the previous village officials.

The recommendations are as follows -

[illegible] - [illegible] to be appointed Tultul to replace [illegible] who is absent working in Port Moresby.

[illegible] - [illegible] to be appointed Tultul to replace [illegible] who is deaf and wishes to resign.

[illegible] - [illegible] to be appointed Tultul to replace [illegible] who wishes to resign due to ill health.

[illegible] - [illegible] former Tultul to be appointed Luluai to replace [illegible] who is absent in employment.
[illegible] to be appointed Tultul to replace [illegible].

[illegible] - [illegible] to be appointed Tultul to replace [illegible], who wishes to resign due to ill health.

A separate letter has been written concerning the above officials.

CENSUS -

Census was conducted in all villages and all villages and hamlets were inspected. Every village except [illegible] showed a population increase, [illegible]'s decrease of 8 was due to an excess of migrations out only.

I quite agree with Mr. [illegible]'s comments re over recruiting. He says that the village officials could police their villages re numbers of male population absent from the village and the Assistant District Officer should be in a position to take action immediately a village in his Sub-division is or shows signs of being over recruited. A case in question is [illegible] and [illegible], in these two villages they are very anxious to increase their rice and copra productions. The village official asked me to stop several young men of the villages from going away and obtaining work, they said that the young men were too lazy to do

their share of work in the villages and mainly wanted to go away to avoid having to do this. Unfortunately apart from talk on the advantages of stopping and working on these projects at the villages concerned, I could do nothing and now the natives concerned have answered the call of a recruiter and gone.

ETHNOLOGY - (A)

The Lulumi of [illegible] wore two ornaments worthy of mention, one was worn around his forehead, like a crown and the other hung around his neck. The former object was made of dog's teeth and shells which were obtained from [illegible] Island. The native name of this object is [illegible]. The latter object is a small billum decorated with pigs' and dogs' teeth and worn around the neck. The native name for this object is [illegible].

Both objects in former times served to denote kingship or chieftainship. They were only worn by the most powerful man of the area. The wearer had great power, even enough to stop a tribal war. However the Lulumi would not part with these articles.

Billums, grass skirts and bow and arrows are still made by the natives in this area.

(B). SPECIMENS COLLECTED FOR TERRITORIAL MUSEUM - NIL.

LAND MATTERS -

No disputes over land matters or boundaries were brought before the patrol.

Apparently after the last Department of District Services patrol when the inhabitants of [illegible] abandoned the hamlet and went back to their former villages, namely [illegible] and [illegible] there were several small land disputes over ownership of gardens. They settled these disputes by again leaving their villages and forming another hamlet [illegible] close to the old site of [illegible]. This was the only trouble heard of in this connection.

WAR DAMAGE COMPENSATION CLAIMS -

The war damage compensation was finalised during this patrol and a total of £ 494. 5. 0 was paid out during the patrol. There is only one outstanding claim for a native church at [illegible] and that will be paid as soon as finance is available.

MISSIONS -

The Lutheran Mission play a large part in the lives of the natives in this Sub-Division. In all villages the best and most impressive building is the church. The better ones are generally of galvanised iron and tongue in groove walls and the poorest seen was of timber planks and thatched kunai roof.

The main leaders in all the newly formed hamlets are the mission trained natives and in all cases very good churches had been constructed, and when these abandoned hamlets were inspected during this patrol the churches were still standing there as the village houses had long since rotted away. The nine missionaries mentioned in Mr. White's report of 1952 are still

in force but it must be stated that the hamlets are in a much better condition than before and I think therefore that both sides have realised that it is better to work in harmony and that goodwill is now much higher than previously.

There are no European missionaries stationed in the DEDUA Sub-Division, but the people are in close contact with the mission at SATELBERG station. The European missionaries also conduct frequent patrols into the area.

MAPS -

The map used on this patrol was the standard four miles - 1 inch LAE No.2034. However this was found to be quite useless as to correct village sites. The references given in the diary relate to Map No.2034 and corrections were made during the patrol.

J Cochrane

(J.Cochrane)
Cadet Patrol Officer.

APPENDIX "A".

The health of the native people of the DEDUA Sub-Division would generally be considered good. The Native Medical Assistants and Native Hygiene Assistants of the area are on the whole doing a good job.

Only one serious illness, pneumonia, was sighted during the patrol and this was at BUTENKA. The Native Medical Assistant accompanying the patrol, and the Native Medical Assistant of WONDOKAI treated the native with penicillin. The Native Medical Assistant was told to stay there and continue the treatment.

Grilli and scabies were the most common sickness encourntered during the patrol, but the incidence of this was not great. One one really bad tropical ulcer was seen and this case was ordered to hospital. In common with all Aid Posts, the one in the DEDUA Sub-Division is continually running out of medicines, especially for the treatment of scabies and grilli, consequently this particular complaint is never quite eradicated.

Village hygiene was fairly good in most villages. HUDEWA & ZOROGO have urinal houses built next to the latrines. AGO village on the coast has considerable trouble finding suitable ground for digging latrines. During the patrol's stay this village, experimental test holes were dug in order to find a suitable site as many of their latrines were sub standard. Eventually a good site was found and work commenced and partially completed by the time of the patrol's departure.

There were two main types of rubbish pits seen in the area. One was the usual covered over hole in the ground into which all rubbish was tipped and eventually filled in and the others were rubbish shutes. These are used at ZOROGO, ZAGAHEMI and HOMPUA. In all these places there was a good drop of several hundred feet or more down the side of the cliff at the edge of the village. Over this the rubbish was thrown and ended up well out of the way, then eventually washed away when the rains came.

KUNDEPAKO village as mentioned earlier in the report was in a disgraceful condition. The Native Medical Assistant in charge of that village told me that the people would not take any notice of his ideas and orders, and as a result of this the homes were in a decayed condition, pigs were kept in the houses and the latrines were generally filled up and fly ridden. However the village is now changing it's site to one much closer to water and closer to the native Aid Post. This latter fact I think will prove very beneficial to the villagers concerned, as the arduous journey necessitated from this village to the Aid Post will now be eliminated.

The Native Medical Assistant WINAS at ZUNGUMAN is doing a good job, the only trouble is that the Aid Post was out of medicines at the time of the patrol. DIRIMA, the Native Hygiene Assistant is now in the area assisting WINAS, he is only a young native and newly arrived in the area.

TULIC the Native Medical Assistant at WALINGAI is doing quite a good job, has little to do as he has only one other village to look after. DIGI, Native Medical Assistant at WONDOKAI is also doing a reasonable job, this N.M.A. seems to have remarkable amount of charm with the ladies of the village - will have to be watched carefully.

[illegible], Native Medical Assistant of [illegible] is just building a new hospital and Aid Post. He has only just arrived in the village and is making good progress to date.

The Native Medical Assistant, [illegible] at [illegible], appears to be doing a reasonable job and is also having a new hospital built. [illegible] and [illegible], N.M.A. and N.E.A. respectively at [illegible] are doing a good job in the area. They have quite a big area to look after in comparison with the other Native Medical Assistants. A new Aid Post is being built on a good site half way between [illegible] and [illegible]. The only trouble with this site is the road of access, it is quite an arduous ascent and descent at present but should prove alright when finished. There is an ample supply of water at this site and a good ground for gardens.

[signature]
CPO

APPENDIX "B".

REPORT ON POLICE ACCOMPANYING THE PATROL -

Corporal [redacted] Reg.No.3236.

Quite a good N.C.O. who has good control over his subordinates and has their respect.

Constable [redacted] - Reg.No.8172.

A reasonably reliable constable, who will improve with experience.

Constable [redacted] - Reg.No.53788.

A good efficient constable, and is very helpful as he is able to read and write.

Hoskins
C.P.O.

APPENDIX "C".

LUTHERAN MISSION VILLAGE SCHOOLS - DEDUA SUB-DIVISION PUPILS.

VILLAGE	MALES	FEMALES	TOTAL	TEACHER.
MALINGAI	15	6	21	1
WONDOKAI	11	14	25	1
XA[illegible]NWA	8	12	20	1
ZADEHEMI	20	31	51	1
[illegible]UNZUNMAN	24	16	40	1
TRU (hamlet)	16	19	35	1
FASSU	13	11	24	1
MORAGO	21	20	41	1
YUNZAIN	10	9	19	1
ORARAKO	24	30	54	1
SIWEA	24	19	43	1
	186	187	373	11

J Kochrang
C.P.O.

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

Year....1953/54.....

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS												Females in Child Birth	MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE								LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		Average Size of Family	TOTALS (Excluding Absentees)				GRAND TOTAL
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1–4		5–8		9–13		Over 13			In		Out		AT WORK Inside District		AT WORK Outside District		STUDENTS Govt.		STUDENTS Mission		Males		Females		Pregnant	Number of Children learning		Child		Adults	
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45				M	F	M	F	M+F
WAKHULAT	26.5.54	5	5	1											1	1		1	1	1			5	1			3		3	23	5	24	9	24	4	16	20	25	26	96
BOO	26.5.54	8	3			1				1				2	1		1	2		1				22					10	32	32	46	2	46	3	47	46	33	52	199
KA KHUMA	26.5.54	7	5					1						2			3	6	1		5	1	10				1		11	37	11	40	2	40	3	26	30	45	46	164
KHONDAI	27.5.54	6	11							1				1	2					2		2	2				3		10	31	11	35	1	35	3	43	39	37	43	160
CUTEMWA	27.5.54	2	2				1								1				4	5	2		1						7	16	7	23	1	23	3	19	15	16	24	73
KUSEMBWA	28.5.54	4	4												1		3	2		1	2		1				2		3	26	4	14	1	14	3	15	14	19	15	46
MUSONDA	31.5.54	5	5			1			1		1	1					4	2	4	1	5	5	13	1			1		28	35	20	38	1	38	2	39	27	22	35	123
ZOA KUO	1.6.54	6	4						1		1		2	3			2				6	1	9				2		30	25	9	25	3	25	2	29	17	12	29	105
KAMWANGO	2.6.54	5	5											2	2		1	6			2	2	1	6					22	38	10	42		42	2.9	37	35	35	50	156
ZUM MWANZA	3.6.54	8	16											3	1			2			3	3	2	8			4		29	55	31	51	6	51	3.6	65	80	61	67	292
ZUM DAFWA	4.6.54	6	9											7			2	4			2	1		5				1	13	35	17	29		29	2	49	42	34	37	169
KAPISHI	5.6.54	11	4				3	1						1			1	4	4	7	3	1	25				4		28	61	27	60	8	60	3	68	64	52	75	279
KAMBAMBWA	3.6.54	5	4		1									2	1		6	4				11	4	4					22	36	12	39	1	39	2.6	33	30	28	40	149
KAMWEMA	7.6.54	6	3											1	2			3	1	2	1		2	1					10	14	3	17		17	2.5	23	14	14	17	72
NKOSA	9.6.54	12	9											2	1			3	1	7	15	9	10				3		29	70	24	63	2	63	3	33	62	34	65	221
MUKUKO	10.6.54	7	13											2	1			8		2	22	3	14		1		1		21	53	21	55	5	55	3	52	72	39	61	255
KAMBWE	11.6.54	6	10							1				2	6			3	2	2	27	1	3				3		26	50	23	51	4	51	3	62	83	45	61	237
MUPUNGA	12.6.54	21	8				1							6	2		2	3	2	4	19	4	24		2		6		26	85	29	84	3	84	3	68	82	62	92	304

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

Year...[illegible]...

Govt. Print.—[illegible]

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS													MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE								LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		Average Size of Family	TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)				GRAND TOTAL
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1—4		5—8		9—13		Over 13		Females in Child Birth	In		Out		AT WORK				STUDENTS				Males		Females		Pregnant	Number of Child-bearing age		Child		Adults		
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	M	F	Inside District		Outside District		Govt.		Mission		10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45				M	F	M	F	M+F
[illegible]	14.5.54	8	7					1	1			1		3	1		3	4	3	5	6	2	12				2		10	53	14	63	3	63	4	48	44	43	72	229
[illegible]	14.5.54	2	1					1						2	1		2	3		2	3	2					1		7	16	9	24	3	24	3	21	20	14	24	80
[illegible]	14.5.54	11	12					1	1	2				1	1		4	6		2	1		12				1		22	50	15	64	2	64	4	64	60	45	71	254
[illegible]	15.5.54	6	14								2			3	1		3	5		2	10	1	8		1		8		30	74	23	61	3	61	4	60	91	70	82	331
		152	154	1	1	1		8	5	5	5	2	1	44	29	1	36	67	23	52	117	322	84	3	4		49	1	368	962	311	944	45	944		953	947	[illegible]	[illegible]	4208

Finschhafen, Morobe District

P/R No. 1 of 54/55

By: B.Bunting A.D.O.

To: YABIM

HLRN.RD.

DS.30.5.25.

District of Morobe,
Headquarters,
L A E.

10th September, 1954.

The Director,
Department of District Services and
Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT FINSCHHAFEN NO. 1/1954/55.

Forwarded herewith are copies of Patrol Report submitted by Mr. A.D.O. Bunting, covering a patrol of the YABIM Sub-Division of the Finschhafen Sub-District. This area includes the villages in the immediate vicinity of the Finschhafen Station. Nearly all the villages can be visited by road from the Station, and they are in regular contact with the Sub-District Office. This accounts mostly for the two-year period since the last patrol. The natives are probably the most advanced in the Finschhafen Sub-District, and there is no doubt that they did suffer seriously during the war, but their assistance to the Japanese was no more than could be expected at the time. They have been given every chance of rehabilitation and were able to obtain a considerable amount of building material for their homes, etc.; , and in addition, they have been well compensated for any losses incurred under the War Damage Compensation Scheme.

There has been considerable alienation of land both before and since the war, but they still have sufficient for their requirements, but until they plant a considerably greater area under economic crops, they will not make the best use of the land. The Assistant District Officer will be instructed to make every effort to encourage and persuade the natives to considerably increase their coconut plantings as the soil in the vicinity is most suitable, and with the good roads that exist, there will not be any problem of disposing of their produce. It is in this area that a start was made by Mr. A.D.O. Parrish in the formation of a Village Council on a trial basis, and as the first step in the establishment of a properly constituted Council. The economic position of the natives is not such that they have the finances to operate a proper Council as yet and the institution of one will be delayed until they can obtain more revenue from their own resources. In the meantime, the Council as constituted acts as a mouthpiece for the Sub-Division as a whole, and the Assistant District Officer should be able to use it as a means of ensuring that his instructions are carried out.

(H.L.R. Niall)
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

DIARY -

July 16th. 1954 Friday.	0730	Departed DREGERHAFEN per MV. "TAMI".
	0910	Arrived WANAM village, census and inspection.
	1310	To KALAL village, census and inspection.
	1700	Hrs. departure TAMI per MV. "TAMI"
	1830	Hrs. arrived DREGERHAFEN.
July 19th. Monday	0800	To BUTALA village per MV. "TAMI" arriving 1030. Census and inspection. MV. "TAMI" returned to TAMI island.
	1330	To TIGSOU - 15 minutes walk. Census and inspection.
	1740	Returned BUTALA. Slept.
July 20th. Tuesday.	0700	To BUSENG - 35 minutes. Census and inspection.
	1300	To BUKABSIP 40 minutes. Census and inspection.
July 21st. Wednesday.	0630	To MANGGE - 1 hour 30 minutes. Census and inspection.
	1330	To BUSIGA - 2 0 minutes. Census and inspection.
July 22nd. Thursday.	0645	To KASANGA - inspecting MALASIGA en route. 1 hour 30 minutes. Census and inspection.
	1400	To KWALAMSAK - 25 minutes. Census and inspection.
July 23rd. Friday.	0700	To NASINGALATU - 20 minutes. Census and inspection.
	1330	To GINGALA per truck - 5 minutes. Census and inspection.
	1800	Returned GAGIDU.
July 24th. Saturday.	0800	To SEMBANG per truck and canoe - 30 minutes census and inspection.
	1445	Returned to GAGIDU.
July 26th. Monday.	0700	To SOKANING - 3 hours via NASINGALATU road through GOINLABU hamlet. Census and inspection.
	1620	Returned GAGIDU - 2 hours 20 minutes.
July 27th. Tuesday.	0800	To KAMLOA per truck - 45 minutes. Census and inspection.
	1230	To KAMLOA per truck - 10 minutes census and inspection.
	1645	Returned GAGIDU - 40 minutes.

INTRODUCTION -

The YABIM Sub-Division consists of sixteen villages occupying a coastal strip of land, approximately 180 square miles in area, between the MONGI and QUOZA rivers of the HUON Peninsular.

Included in the Sub-Division are the two villages, WANAM and KASAL, which occupy two of the three TAMI islands. These islands lie eight miles southeast of DREGER-HAFEN. Some years ago the TAMI islanders purchased a coastal strip of land at MALASIGA. There is little ground suitable for gardens on the TAMI islands so most of their gardens are situated around the hamlet of MALASIGA. Thirty one TAMI islanders live at MALASIGA and look after the gardens on the mainland. These people also maintain houses on the islands for there is a deep attachment between these people and their island home.

Of the remaining fourteen YABIM villages, all are situated along the coast except SOKANING. This village consists of SOKANING village people and a large hamlet about one hour's walk distant named GOINLABU. SOKANING village is some six miles inland on a high spur between the BUGAIM and BUGA rivers. It may be reached by road from either KASANGA, NASINGALATU or GINGALA. By far the best road to SOKANING is the one from GINGALA.

Walking in the YABIM is flat and easy apart from the road to SOKANING. SOKANING is three hours arduous walking from NASINGALATU.

The only true YABIM villages are KAMLOA, SIMBANG, KOLEM, NASINGALATU, GINGALA, KWALAMSAM and KASANGA. The TAMI island villagers are related to the TAMIGADU people in the BUKAJA Sub-Division of LAE. They migrated from TAMIGADU many years ago; they are also related in the remote past to the SIASSI islanders.

SOKANING village was originally a MAPE village and was once situated further north amongst the MAPE area of KOTTE. It was the most southern of the MAPE villages however, and most of the trade between MAPE and YABIM passed through SOKANING. The main items of trade were string bags, made only in the MAPE and KOTTE areas, for pigs, dogs and coastal foods. The YABIM people still cannot make the string bags and the trade still exists, only in a much wider field. Dogs are now the main YABIM item of trade. These string bags are also purchased for money. Some years ago the SOKANING people desired to move further south in search of better gardening ground and the YABIM people sold them the area of YABIM ground upon which SOKANING is now situated. Inter-marriage took place and SOKANING gradually became more YABIM than MAPE. SOKANING people speak both YABIM and MAPE and regard themselves as YABIM people. They do not speak KOTTE the lingua franca of the KOTTE Sub-Division and the MAPE language is gradually dying out - only the older people now use it.

true TIMADU, BUTALA, BUSENG and BULABUSIP are also not YABIM villages. These villages were originally BUKAUA villages but their comparitive geographic isolation from the main BUKAUA people by the MONGI river resulted in inter-marriage between them and the YABIM people. They too speak YABIM now: the older people still speak BUKAUA though the younger people

are gradually becoming less familiar with it. These four villages still sing the old BUKAUA songs and it is interesting to note that many of their songs are derisive of the YABIM peoples. BUSIGA and MANGE are half MAPE and half YABIM.

The KOTTE village of KATIKA was originally a YABIM village but through inter-marriage it became a KOTTE speaking village and is now included in the KOTTE group.

Much inter-marriage takes place between the MAPE villages of ZINGKO, KOIKISUNG, YOMBANG and SAMBIANG and MANGE and BUSIGA. These MAPE villages all have small coconut plots along the coast and relations between the two groups are very cordial. Political confederation, if and when it comes, will present few problems in this area.

The area between BUTALA and BUSEGA is low lying swampy ground although the gardens, which are situated in the higher areas produce well. Mosquitos and sand flies are very bad in the area. From BUSEGA to KAMLOA the terrain rises and the gardening land is much drier. The soil here however is not so good as near the swamps as it is much more calcareous. However the gardens are situated in the better areas and produce well.

Most of the YABIM peoples collaborated well with the Japanese during the occupation and now feel a sense of shame for having done so. These peoples have borne the brunt of culture contact in the FINSCHHAFEN area, and are consequently the least sure of themselves of all the FINSCHHAFEN peoples. Most of the alienation of land in the FINSCHHAFEN area has taken place in the YABIM, particularly between DREGERHAFEN and the QUOJA river and it is pleasing to see that the villages in this area have adapted themselves well to the changing conditions. The most progressive of the YABIM villages lie in this area. GINGALA is the exception to that statement because since the war they have been uncertain as to where to situate their village - the occupation of their land by the Navy and the later purchase of the DREGERHAFEN Education Centre by the Government keeping them in a state of uncertainty for some years. However the land question is now finalised and the GINGALA people are now building their permanent village. I expect they will become more stable from now on and concentrate more on economic advancement than they have done in the past eight years.

NATIVE AFFAIRS -

The remarks of the previous Assistant District Officer about the four villages of BUTALA, TIGEDU, BUSENG and KUKAUSIP (Patrol Report No.F4/1951(are still applicable. These people are definitely apathetic in their approach to village matters and it is doubtful whether there has been any improvement in their attitude since the last patrol to the area. Although these four villages have commenced replanting destroyed coconut groves over the past six months, they have done very little to improving their villages and their surroundings. Perhaps one of the main reasons for their present listless state is the sense of guilt which they feel about their pro-Japanese attitude during the Japanese occupation. This sense of guilt - or shame - is very real and is not allowed to be forgotten by the few YABIMS who remained loyal to the Australian Government. In this respect talks were given on the relationships which exist between the Administration and the native peoples. It was pointed out quite strongly that the war had been over for years now and that the only sensible approach to life, and one which the Administration strongly

desired, was for the war and it's unpleasantness to be forgotten and for the people to settle down to normal village life.

Another factor contributing to this listless attitude is the entirely unsuitable group of officials who have charge of village affairs. In BUTALA and TIGEDU all officials, excepting the Tultul of TIGEDU, are lazy, uninterested persons; however I was unable to find more suitable natives for the positions. At BUSENG both the Luluai and Tultul have died and new appointees have been recommended. At BUKAUSIP the old Luluai was so decrepit he was unable to walk and a new appointment has been made. The Tultul of this village is the most worthy official in the four villages but he unfortunately has recently suffered from tuberculosis and cannot get about very much. He was left in office as he is definitely a power in the village, weak in health as he is.

Another factor which has either been hidden from previous officers or escaped their notice was the fact that at BUSENG out of a population of 79 only five families were actually living in the village. The remaining families have been living in other YABIM villages since the war. These families have not settled in any one particular village but are wont to stay in one village, say, BUTAUSIP for three months, and then go and live with other relatives in either BUTALA or TIGEDU for a short period. They have always attended BUSENG when the census was taken but returned to which ever village they happened to be staying in at the time, after the census was over. The reason for this attitude was a fight for authority between government officials and the native missionary. Theprevious Luluai desired the natives to remain and the missionary wanted them to split up amongst the other three villages. None of the other villages wanted them to stay permanently and so the situation continued.

All married men were ordered immediately to construct houses for their families at BUSENG and remain in the village. I am paying a brief visit to BUSENG on September 1st. to see how they are progressing.

The situation throughout the remaining YABIM villages is fair, though it leaves a lot that could be desired. The three villages of SIMBANG, KOLEM and KAMLOA on the northern side of the MAPE river have settled down best and have built themselves very fair villages. The attitude to the Government and the approach to life generally of these three villages is good.

GUNGALA village, from where most of the Government owned land in the area was purchased have at last commenced the building of their permanent village behind BUKI wharf. They are far from settled, however, for this village has borne most of the brunt of the post war rehabilitation of Government.

Again the appointment of Village councils in 1949 caused a wave of enthusiasm, accompanied by a feeling of ecstasy that native local affairs were going to advance rapidly, that has since waned and left the entire area frustrated. Apart from the three northern villages there is little real confidence in the Administration. The people are content to do more or less as they are told and like Micawber wait for something to turn up, rather than buckle down to do something for themselves.

The scheme for planting coconuts through the area was received in this vein, but with the aid of the two influential Luluais, SILAS of KAMOA, and KAFAKA of MALASINGA, large areas

of land are being cleaned and planted with coconuts. However, the promise of the Agriculture Department that 1000 nuts would be made available for planting each month has not been fulfilled - only 1000 nuts have been received by the FINSCHHAFEN Agricultural Officer - and this has certainly not done anything to increase their confidence in the Administration or their own future. It is very important that this promise be fulfilled as soon as possible.

With regard to the YABIM Village Council this was inaugurated without any of the basic requirements of such Councils being present. As with the KOTTE Council this can only be used as a means by which I can keep in touch with local affairs and as a lever towards economic development. Talks are given monthly on this at NASINGALATH. Although Mr. Parrish thought that by the end of 1953 "these people will be ready to enter into the initial stages of forming proper councils under the direction and guidance of a Native Authorities Officer" this stage is not yet in sight.

For the next three years at least concentration on replanting coconut groves and bringing them into full production is called for only.

The only complaints received were dealt with arbitarily. All services complaints are dealt with at FINSCHHAFEN.

NATIVE AGRICULTURE & LIVESTOCK -

Native gardens throughout the area are more than sufficient. The position will be even better towards the end of the year when the large area - cleared for coconuts, which has been been planted with sweet potatoes, is in production. There is little difficulty encountered from wild pigs in the area as there are few.

The main cash crop growing in the area is coconuts. The TIGEDU people have also planted an area of rice immediately east of the MONGI river and have sold 10 bags to the government this year. These people have been instructed to concentrate on replanting coconuts and so rice production will wane until the coconuts have been planted. MANGE also produces a few bags of rice annually which is hulled at GAGIDU for the charge of 2d. per pound. The SOKANING people intend to concentrate on rice as their land is unsuitable for coconuts. Being approximately 1600' above sea level it is too low for the successful production of coffee and probably too high for cocoa.

They have been told to continue and extend their areas of rice cultivation.

All of the remaining villages are concentrating on the planting of coconuts. TIGEDU, BUTALA, BUSENG and BUKAUSIP have cleared an area to the west of TIGEDU for the planting of nuts. Just prior to the patrol, Mr. Barrie, Agricultural Officer, paid a brief visit to the area and extended the area to be cleaned. This should eventually be sufficient for about 1000 nuts. At the moment the area is under constant rain and little will be accomplished now until the end of the rain. An area consisting of 200 nuts which were planted last March are doing well. Of these four villages by far the hardest working group is TIGEDU.

MANGGE and BUSIGA have commenced clearing a block of ground between the two villages and have made good progress despite the fact that the area concerned is covered in virgin bush.

MALASIGA and KASANGA have also combined in a project and have cleared an area sufficient for 200 nuts.

GINGULA, KWALAMSAM and NASINGALATU have cleared a large area and have planted out [illegible] nuts. They are waiting for more nuts to be forthcoming from Mr. Barrie before finishing the project. In the meantime theentire area has been planted with sweet potatoes.

The three villages of KAMLOA, KOLEM and SIMBAM have cleared 30 odd acres of their land at NUGUDU. This has all been marked for planting and these people are awaiting more coconuts from Dept. Agriculture, Stock & Fisheries before finishing the project. They have also marked out a large area of good ground between KAMLOA and HEDDSBACH for coconuts. This will not be commenced until the NUGUDU area is finished.

Most of the villages requested that, as the promised nuts were not forthcoming from Dept. Agriculture, Stock & Fisheries, they be allowed to plant FINSCHHAFEN nuts. This matter was referred to Mr. Barrie and a compromise was reached whereby half the cleared areas are being planted with FINSCHHAFEN nuts and the remainder is being kept for the PORT MORESBY nuts. In addition to this most of the cleared areas are planted with or are being planted with sweet potatoe. On the whole the coconut planting scheme in the YABIM is doing better than was anticipated. It is important however to fulfil the promise of PORT MORESBY coconuts at the earliest opportunity.

All through the YABIM I found that the majority of pigs had died of disease and malnutrition. Some two years ago under orders from FINSCHHAFEN all pigs were ordered to be confined in enclosures: the reason for this was apparently that it was thought that pigs scavenging around villages created filth and left the village in a befouled state. There was also the question of pigs breaking into gardens. To combat this, evidently, the pig enclosures were ordered. In every case inspected by me the enclosures were insufficient for more than three or four pigs. Left in the enclosure, subject to worm infestation and receiving insufficient food from their owners, the pigs, over an eighteen months period, practically died completely out. At the moment there are not more than fifteen pigs in the area.

All villages were told that in future pigs were not to be enclosed but were to be allowed to roam free foraging in the bush. All gardens were to be fenced and the accepted practise in regard of pigs destroying gardens was to be adopted: villages were to be fenced if the villagers did not keep them in a clean state. With regard to fencing villages, however, no actual orders were given to fence villages; this would only be done if and when pigs accumulated to such an extent that they befouled the village to such an extent that such orders were warranted.

A disturbing concomitant of this compulsory enclosing of pigs is the rise in prices demanded for pigs throughout the area. As the pigs died out and became harder to obtain so the cost of their purchase increased. Although this was much more accelerated in the YABIM area it went on to some extent in all other areas in the Sub-District. Prices at present are way above the means of the average native - £15 to £20 for a full grown native pig being more the rule than the exception. The smallest most ill bred pig that one could imagine would bring up to £10. The rise in the prices of pigs saw a corresponding

rise in all other items of native trade. It was suggested to me that I make £10 the ruling price for a stick of wood suitable for the outrigger of a canoe.

At the moment I am having the headmen of both the YABIM and KOTTE people fix the prices to be paid for all normal articles bartered. This suggestion was met with enthusiasm by all. At the moment an agreement has not been reached as between the YABIM and KOTTE people. This should be finalised within a month or so. I prefer to let the natives themselves fix the prices as it is much more likely to remain settled than if I gave an arbitary ruling.

There are numerous dogs scattered throughout the coastal villages. These are traded to the KOTTE people for string bags, timber for canoes and sold for money. The price at present for a good dog is £10. A "good" dog in this instance is one that is able to chase a pig regardless of size.

Fowls are not plentiful in the area. What fowls there are, are mainly native fowls, poorly bred and with little flesh on them.

MEDICAL & HEALTH -

As no Medical Officer accompanied the patrol a report as called for together with a list of cases of illness noted is appended.

EDUCATION -

A detailed list showing the number of children attending village schools is appended.

Education in the villages is in the hands of the Lutheran Mission, operating from both HOPE and FINSCHHAFEN.

A mission area school is situated at NASINGALATU village under the supervision of a native teacher. Children who desire to attend this school after completing four years village schooling may do so dependent upon accomodation. The medium of instruction is YABIM. As this does not allow of natives furthering their studies at DREGERHAFEN there is much discontent with village schools and the area school throughout the

A recent proposal that a village school, using English as a medium, be constructed between NASINGALATU and GINGALA by the natives and staffed by the Administration was received with enthusiasm when it was put forward. As the natives are constructing an iron house for use of the YABIM Council it was suggested that this form the nucleus of the school - the surrounding area being suitable for the establishment of the school. At the moment the area is being cleared preparatory for the planting of gardens for use by the students. There is no doubt that there is a deep desire on the part of these natives to understand the English language.

The natives place no faith in the mission schools and lose no time in telling one that they consider the mission has fallen down on their job by not introducing English.

ROADS & BRIDGES -

Walking is easy along the coast and roads were in reasonably good condition. One section between MALASIGA

and BUSIGA villages is very well kept but the natives are having difficulty keeping down the sensitive weed which has gotten a strong hold. Although they have been told to keep it cut down the weeds grow so fast that it is felt that this is a hopeless task. The MALASIGA natives who are responsible for the greater portion of this road are the mainland dwelling TAMI islanders. They feel they would like to return to their island and so escape having to maintain the road. This of course is impossible, as they know, because there is very little gardening land on the islands.

I feel that some type of poison should be made available to these people to eradicate this pest.

The road from NASINGALATU village to SOKANING village is poorly kept and rarely used. The road to BUGAK village is well kept; well graded and used continuously. The villagers have been instructed to maintain thislater road only. I do not know why the other road was ordered maintained as the two roads come out on the beach only three quarters of a mile apart.

I am having a vehicular bridge put across the river at NASINGALATU. This bridge construction is under the supervision of the administration native, who oversees the road maintenance gang. Labour is supplied by the road maintenance gang and the natives on a 50/50 basis. The constructing of this bridge will mean that BUSIGA can be visited by truck. This will enable produce to be more easily transported to FINSCHHAFEN and should act as an incentive to production. It is noteworthy that the three villages on the northern side of the MAPE river are far more progressive than the remaining villages. This can be put down mainly to the fact that they have no transport difficulties.

There are no roads worth speaking of on the TAMI islands, walking around KALAL is along the beach during low tide or over the island per native pad which is quite adequate.

VILLAGES & VILLAGE OFFICIALS -

The best kept village in the YABIM is SOKANING and the hamlet of GOINLABU. This village is in the hills behind NASINGALATU and is positioned on an excellent site.

MALASIGA hamlet is fast becoming a model village. These TAMI islanders are very good with tools and the village being laid out in two lines bordering a well kept road presents a very pleasing aspect. The trade store, operated by GASSON, skipper of the TAMI island launch, MV. "TAMI", is the best kept building in the YABIM. GASSON is a very intelligent native and is very pro-government. His launch is always available for government work. Since the cessation of the patrol I have made old 44- gallon drums available to the four most western villages for use as incinerators. These were transported to the villages by GASSON. The island villages of MANAM and KALAL are reasonably well kept although it was necessary to order the construction of proper deep pit latrines.

KAMLOA and KOLEM are the most progressive villages in the area and more has been done to beautify the surroundings here than in other villages. This is due to the influence of the village officials in both villages who work in very well with mission teachers. It is quite noticeable that when government and mission

teachers work together, the natives are much more contented, hygiene is better and housing is of a better standard. KAMLOA shines over the remaining YABIM villages in this respect.

Of the remaining villages, the four villages of TIGEDU, BUTALA, BUSENG and BUKAUSIP are by far the least satisfactory. BUSENG particularly was found to be in a frightful condition owing to the factors mentioned previously. These four villages are situated along the beach front on a spit of high ground between the beach and a low lying swamp which runs along behind the four villages. These sites are not healthy, the whole area being a breeding place for mosquitos and sand flies during the wet season. However there are no more suitable sites available - the villages being situated on the best ground available.

It was necessary to order the construction of new latrines in these four villages as the existing ones were only two feet deep - there were none at all at BUSENG. A difficulty with latrines here is that the water is only some 4 - 5 feet below the surface. This difficulty can be overcome by building mounds 12 feet high and constructing the latrine on top of the mounds. This has been done at KWALANSAM where thebest native latrine that I have ever seen is situated. Drums have been sent to these villages for use as incinerators.

Houses in BUTALA, TIGEDU, BUSONG, BUKAUSIP, MANGE, BUSIGA, KWALANSAM and NASINGALATU are constructed of native materials. Roofing used is sago thatch, the floors being either adzed planks or black palm. Walls are either adzed planks, plaited sago or plaited bamboo. Houses in the remaining villages are constructed with European materials. Black iron has been used for roofing and walling, and the houses are constructed with sawn timber left over from the war. These houses which have been painted look very nice, though the unpainted houses are drab and unattractive. It is hard to see what will happen to these people when the existing iron becomes unserviceable, as sago is very scarse throughout the area between NASINGALATU and KAMLOA. If they are to continue using iron for housing than a steady income will be necessary to maintain housing. The people were encouraged to buy paint and so preserve the iron. Considering the cost of paint this is a rather stiff task at present.

Water supplies in all villages were quite adequate.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS -

Recommendation for the appointment of new officials will be made where this was considered necessary. At BUSENG no officials were existent, both having died this year. The native NAMATA has been elected Luluai on probation. He is definitely the mostsuitable man in the village. Of the remaining officials, SILAS, Luluai of KAMLOA, SOBE - Luluai of KOLOM and KATAKA the Luluai of WANAM, are the only good officials on the area. These three men are excellent leaders and are forever egging on the remaining YABIM officials to take more interest in their work. All of the remaining officials carry out their duties with a reluctance and long talks were given on the importance of the example set by them to the welfare of their villages. I am not very hopeful, however, that they will alter their ways for the better. The only pleasing aspect of these officials is that they do bring their complaints to the Sub-District headquarters regularly - it is in the villages themselves that they are lax.

ANTHROPOLOGICAL OBSERVATIONS -

A. Nil.

B. The only real craftsmen in the area are the TAMI islanders who build excellent carved canoes and various style wooden bowls, platters and masks. This work is done mainly by the older people though I was assured that some of the younger people are slowly acquiring the art. None of these articles were purchased as it is considered that if TAMI carvings were wanted than a special order should be placed for them.

CENSUS -

Since June, 1952, the population has increased from 1995 to 2147. The increase can be accounted for the excess of births - 205 - over deaths - 50. Only one woman died in childbirth during the year. Census figures are attached.

WAR DAMAGE COMPENSATION -

With the exception of two claims for native churches War Damage Compensation for the YABIM was finalised in June, 1954. The two remaining claims will be paid when two of the trustees, now absent from their village, return.

REPORT ON R.P. & N.G.C. accompanying Patrol.

Attached.

CONCLUSION -

The YABIM people present few administration difficulties because of their proximity to the Government station, so it is difficult to understand the condition of the four villages near the MONGI river. These villages will be put into shape before Christmas. I am visiting them again in September and will schedule a patrol of the area again in December.

In the immediate future the emphasis will be placed on economic development, and in this respect the only practicable crop is coconuts at present. Once these have been planted up then some thought can be given to the introduction of cocoa. However, I do not intend to do anything in this direction for some time. Talks given to the YABIM Council monthly on the importance of having well kept coconut groves in production were reiterated throughout the villages. Progress being made in this direction is as well as can be expected.

(B.Bunting)
A/Assistant District Officer.

APPENDIX "A".

MEDICAL REPORT -

With the exception of TIGEDU, BUTALA, BUSENG and BUKAUSIP - villages were in a clean condition. At KASANGA some rubbish lying about the environs of the village was noticed and the people told to throw all their rubbish into theses.

The four villages mentioned above were in a poor state, there were no incinerators to speak of (rubbish cannot be thrown into the sea as there are sand bars in front of the villages), latrines were entirely insufficient being on the average only 3 - 4 feet deep, and the bush was growing right up to the houses. Necessary instructions were given to remedy these matters.

Owing to the fact that the water level is only a few feet below the surface of the ground ordinary pit latrines are useless. The people have been instructed to build mounds about 12 feet high and to construct the latrines on top of the mounds. All of these people know what is required for there is an excellent latrine of this type at KWALANSAM and the people are all familiar with it.

The disposal of rubbish in the four villages mentioned above has been dealt with by supplying 44- gallon drums for incinerators. I intend supplying all the coastal villages with sufficient drums for this purpose.

The most noticeable feature of YABIM health is the number of cases of elephantiasis (54) noted. A list of cases sited is attached.

There are two Native Medical Assistants and one Native Hygiene Assistant in the area manning two Aid Posts. N.M.A. NANGAI and N.H.A. GERVEAS at KWALANSAM are doing a good job and visit the villages under their control fairly regularly. The Aid Post is constructed in an old army building and has a good hospital attached to it.

N.M.A. KOMBA is stationed at an Aid Post between BUSENG and BUKAUSIP villages. This man is doing as well as can be expected taken into consideration the type of lethargic people he is dealing with. However there is ample scope for him to improve latrines and refuse pits. He has been present in the area for some three years and has apparently been content to sit down and treat the cases which come to him. He was told to supervise the construction of the latrines ordered for the four villages and to patrol the villages from TIGEDU under his patrol regularly. The officials have been instructed to aid him in his operations. It would perhaps be judicious now to change this N.M.A. for someone with more vitality.

Considering the proximity to the Government station the latrines at NASINGALATU village were in a shocking condition. The N.M.A. at KWALANSAM informs me that he is concentrating on KWALANSAM, KASANGA and BUSIGA at present. However there is no reason why he should not supervise the repairing of the latrines at NASINGALATU as well since his Aid Post is only a matter of half an hour's walk distant.

The Mission area school at NASINGALATU was inspected and found to be in a shocking condition. Housing was poor and latrines and refuse pits were deplorable. The students were told that they must repair this immediately and at the present time have done quite a lot of work on the latrines.

Considering the condition of the villages listed it is surprising to see that on the whole the number of deaths is surprisingly low.

CASES OF ILLNESS SITED - YABIM AREA - 1954.

	Abcess	Elephantiasis.	Malaria.	Yaws	Grilli	Scabies.	Tropical Ulcers.	Pneumonia.
WANAM		10	1	1	1			
KALAL		6		1				
BUTALA		4			2		1	1
TIGEDU		5						1
BUSENG	1	6	1	8	1	1	2	
BUKAUSIP		10		4	3		2	
MANGE		7		2		1	2	
BUSEGA		1			2			
KASANGA		1			3		1	
KWALAMSAM	1			2	3	1	4	
NASINGALATU	1	1		3		1	14	
SOKANING		1			3		8	
GINGALA		2			2		4	
SIMBANG	1				1		10	
KOLEM)) KAMLOA)	No cases of illness sighted.							
	4	54	2	21	21	4	28	2

APPENDIX "B".

NUMBER OF CHILDREN ATTENDING VILLAGE SCHOOLS
1954.

VILLAGE	LOCATION OF SCHOOL	BOYS	GIRLS	
WANAM	WANAM)	3	15	18
KALAL	WANAM)			
BUTALA	TIBEDU	5	3	8
TIBEDU	"	3	1	4
BUSENG	"	1	3	4
BUKAUSIP	"	3	1	4
MANGGE)	Mission village	6	9	15
BUSIGA)	school between villages.	3	4	7
KASANGA	KASANGA	11	7	18
KWALANSAM	NASINGALATU	13	6	19
NASINGALATU	"	28	34	62
SOKANING	SOKANING	14	6	20
GINGALA	GINGALA	5	5	10
BIMBANG	KOLEM	11	8	19
KOLEM	"	6	8	14
KAMLOA	"	7	12	19
		119	122	241

In addition to the above there are 29 boys attending the Mission area school at NASINGALATU.

(E.Bunting)
A/Assistant District Officer.

APPENDIX "C".

REPORT ON ROYAL PAPUAN & NEW GUINEA CONSTABULARY ACCOMPANYING PATROL.

Reg.No.3592 Const.BUGIRA. Old Constable who displays little initiative. Has unpleasant manner but is obedient and a good constable.

Reg.No.7888 Const. [illegible]I. Young, inexperienced and has little drive. Is conscientious but has not the strength of character to make a good constable.

(B.Bunting)
A/Assistant District Officer.

OVERLAY OF LAE
MAP 2034
Scale 4 miles to 1 inch.

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

YEAR 1954.

AREA PATROLLED - YABIM.

Govt. Print.—5438/1.54.

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS														MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE								LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		Size of Family	TOTALS (excluding absentee)				GRAND TOTAL
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1—4		5—8		9—		Over 13		Females in Child Birth		In		Out		At Work: Inside District		At Work: Outside District		Students: Govt.		Students: Mission		Males		Females		Pregnant	Number of Child in arms		Child		Adults	
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F			M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45				M	F	M	F	M+F
WANAM	16.7.54	5	10	1				1			1		1	2				3	2	2	4	7	1	10				3		10	42	11	38	3	35	4	36	35	39	57	188
KALAL	16.7.54	3	3		1											1		3	5			7	1					3		7	19	6	19	3	19	4.5	19	24	17	25	96
TIGEDU	19.7.54	1	3			1									1			1	3	1	1	2		2						3	12	5	15		14	4	9	12	12	19	56
BUTALA	19.7.54	5	5											1					1		2	4	1	3	1			1	1	5	20	5	18	1	17	3.8	13	15	18	33	80
BUSENG	20.7.54	3	7									1		2					2	2	2	1		2				1		8	16	3	16	1	16	4	17	22	16	20	79
BUKAUSIP	20.7.54	6	2											1	2			1			2	1		7	5			1		10	17	5	10		17	3.7	22	11	21	22	90
MANGGE	21.7.54	3	5									1							1		1	5	2					3		6	17	9	13		13	3.9	17	16	15	17	75
BUSIGA	21.7.54	6	6		1	2												1	1			8		6	1			2		9	30	10	21	1	21	3.8	18	28	25	28	116
KASANGA	22.7.54	7	5			1		1						1				1	2			6		8				1		10	30	8	21	1	20	5	25	36	23	29	127
KWALAMSAM	22.7.54	7	7																	1	7			4		1		4		20	22	13	27	2	26	5.3	42	38	31	39	162
NASINGALATU	23.7.54	21	13		1		1		1					1	2				2	3	2	11	3	9	2	2		7	1	34	61	27	56	4	52	5.1	86	72	73	72	336
GUNGALA	23.7.54	7	5											1				1			2	7		2		1			2	14	25	10	27	3	25	4.9	30	27	28	34	131
SIABANG	24.7.54	9	4	1		1	1						1	1	2			1	2	2	2	5	1	3		2	1		2	13	27	10	28	3	25	4.5	34	29	34	34	147
SOKANENG	26.7.54	10	6			1	1							4	1					1		6		4		1		3		20	32	11	25		23	5.1	44	42	33	33	166
KOLEM	27.7.54	6	7		1	1													1	1	2	10		4		2				17	25	9	25	3	23	4.3	35	33	24	34	142
KAMLOA	27.7.54	9	11					1						1	1				3		1	2		6				3		11	27	12	28	1	27	4.5	30	50	31	36	156
		103	97	2	4	7	4	2	1		1	2	2	15	9	1		12	25	12	22	88	8	70	9	9	1	32	6	197	435	154	397	26	373		477	490	440	517	2147

Finschhafen, Morobe District

P/R No. 2 of 54/55

By: B.Bunting A.D.O.

To: SIASSI Subdivision

HLPN.RD.

DS.30.5.27.

District of Morobe,
Headquarters,
L A E.

25th September, 1954.

The Director,
Department of District Services and
Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT - FINSCHHAFEN NO.2 - 1954/55.

Attached are copies of a Patrol Report submitted by Mr. B. Bunting, acting A.D.O., covering a patrol of the SIASSI Islands Sub-Division. Though it is two years since the last thorough routine patrol the area has been visited on several occasions, and as all of the villages are quite close to one another, the natives have the opportunity of contacting the various officers.

The Siassi natives have always been very "Court minded" and take great pleasure in bringing as much litigation as possible before the patrolling officers. None of these complaints are ever serious, and it is one of the local forms of amusement. In the past, whole villages used to walk from one to another just to hear some very minor dispute settled. I do not quite agree with the remark by Mr. Bunting of the low place in the social order of the native women. Actually, although it is a patralineal society, the women have a great deal of influence and they are well known to nag their husbands and relatives a great deal. They have always been known to have somewhat loose morals, and this aspect of their social life was well covered by reports submitted by E.W.P. Chinnery, the pre-war Anthropologist for the Administration. Mr. Chinnery spent some considerable time on the islands, and if his reports are available, it is requested that a copy be sent here for the information of the A.D.O. in charge. Since the Australian Lutheran Mission have been established on the island, I do think that their general moral outlook has considerably improved.

The remarks concerning the volcanic activity should be of interest to the Vulcanologist, but I think they thoroughly investigated the reports during their visits in May 1952 and early 1953.

I am somewhat in favour of the migration of the natives of Tolokiwa to the area near Lutheranhaven, and have asked the A.D.O. to re-investigate this matter on his next visit. Tolokiwa Island is a most barren place where the natives have difficulty in producing sufficient food for their requirements, and suitable drinking water is very difficult to obtain for several months in every year. The land on Rook Island is very good soil for gardening purposes, and I do think that the natives would be much better off on Rook Island than on Tolokiwa. The population has been either static or steadily decreasing for several years and this, I think, is mainly due to the hard living conditions. The matter will be the subject of a complete report after the next patrol. Much the same position occurs with the natives who live on Sakar Island, and the population of this island has decreased considerably for the last 20 years.

The comments regarding the native Medical Assistant are very interesting and give an indication of what good these natives are doing in their villages. I am not in favour of appointing one of them as a supervisor as all have only had a short experience to date, and each assistant should be in charge of his own village or group of villages and the supervision given by a patrolling Medical Assistant.

In conclusion, I would like to mention that this patrol has been carried out in a most thorough manner and the natives should have derived considerable benefit from the patrol.

(H.L.J. Niall)
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

DSF.30/1.
Sub-District Office
[illegible]. T.N.G.

BB.NP

The District Commissioner,
District of Morobe,
Lae.

PATROL REPORT NO. F2/1954-5.

PATROL CONDUCTED BY - S. Bunting, Assistant District Officer.

AREA PATROLLED - SIASSI Sub-division.

PATROL ACCOMPANIED BY - 2 members Royal Papuan Constabulary.
1 Native Medical Orderly.

DURATION - 2nd. August, 1954 - 21st. August, 1954.
20 days.

LAST PATROL BY -
District Services. November, 1952.
Public Health Dept. May, 1952.

MAP REFERENCE - 340 S/G 4 miles - 1 inch.

OBJECTS OF PATROL - 1. Finalisation of War Damage payments.

2. Census and routine administration.

INTRODUCTION -

The SIASSI Sub-division consists of a group of islands which are 45 nautical miles north of FINSCHHAFEN. The Sub-division is situated between the north eastern tip of the HUON Peninsula and is separated from the mainland by the VITIAZ Strait and from the west coast of New Britain by the DAMPIER Strait.

The group covers an area of approximately 400 square miles and includes the three main volcanic islands - ROOKE, TOLIKINA and SAKAR - and the SIASSI islands proper. The SIASSI islands proper consist of a large number of small coral islands lying within large areas of reef. Only five of these are inhabited - MALAI, ARONAIMUTU, MANDOK, AROMOT and TUAM. In the area around MALAI island one can see coral atolls in the process of development. The northern part of the Sub-division lies along the line of weakness in the earth's crust which extends along the north coast of New Guinea, and is subject to earth tremors which occasionally record a high strength. There are a number of inland lakes on UMBOI island formed in the craters of extinct volcanoes and there are three hot springs which produce hot streams which flow at a constant volume throughout the year. The last known eruption in the area occured at the later part of the last century when RITTER island erupted, blowing away a large amount of the island and producing a tidal wave that wiped out all the villages on the northern coast of UMBOI. The wave completely submerged AROMOT island on the west coast of UMBOI but these people all managed to escape to the mainland. Two natives visiting AROMOT from the mainland who were unable to swim were drowned.

The natives of the SIASSI islands proper are fishermen and are a healthy virile people. Generally these natives are loath to work away from their homes and normally work as boat crew when they do work. The three villages on AROMOT, MANDOK and ARONAIMUTU having little or no ground available for gardens make their gardens on the mainland. They do not produce very much food however and are a constant source of annoyance to the mainland agriculturalists. They live mainly on fish and garden produce which they obtain by exchanging fish with the nearby mainland villagers. They also have fairly large stands of sago and in times of shortage rely mainly on sago to supplement their catches of fish. MALAI and TUAM islands on the other hand are fairly large islands and have sufficient ground for gardens. These two islands have consequently little difficulty in obtaining sufficient food and are not as prone to food shortages as are the other three islands. There is an abundance of fish, crayfish, shellfish, turtle with an occasional dugong in the sea and the islanders are content to lead an untroubled indolent existance.

The mainland peoples are purely agriculturalists and normally produce sufficient food for their needs in the rich volcanic soil. A warning was given these people that an eruption was likely in March, 1953, and the natives from the slopes of the mountains built temporary shelters on the beach. They were told to remain in their villages and to wait for orders to move to these temporary sites: however the majority took it into their heads to inhabit these temporary coastal hamlets and as a result a food shortage occurred in the later half of 1953. Assistance was given by the Administration until gardens came into production. Gardens were producing well at the time of the patrol.

DIARY -

August 2nd.'54.	1000	Departed DREGERHAFEN per MV."MOROBE" with C.P.O. Trollope and Dr. F.McCullagh, Public Health Dept.
	2000	Arrived SIO. Dr. McCullagh disembarked to commence SIO patrol.
August 3rd.	0600	To WASU - arrived 0700.
	0800	To TOLIKIWA Island arrived 1430. Census and inspection BUN village.
August 4th.	0630	To AWAR - 2½ hours. Census and inspection.
	1300	To MULAU - 1½ hours, census and inspection.
August 5th.	0600	To TUL - 40 minutes, census and inspection.
	0930	Departed TOLIKIWA - 1120 arrived MANTIGEN, UMBOI island. 1230 to GIZARUM Plantation. Conducted large investigation.
August 6th.	0600	To BARIM village - 30 minutes, census and inspection. Arranged for carriers to OPAI. Remained overnight BUNSIM anchorage.
August 7th.	0800	1 hour 20 minutes walk to OPAI village. Census and inspection.
	1315	To GOMBONGUM - 1 hour 20 minutes, census and inspection.
August 8th.	0615	To TARAWE 40 minutes - census and inspection.
	1140	To OBONGAI 40 minutes - census and inspection.
	1545	To BARANG via AWELTON mission - 1 hour 20 minutes.
August 9th.	0700	Census and inspection - BARANG - OMOM.
	1300	To GOM - 40 minutes - census and inspection.
August 10th.	0620	To GASANG 40 minutes - census and inspection.
	1015	To GROPOT 45 minutes - census and inspection.
	1530	To AIYOT - 2 hour 40 minutes.
August 11th.	0645	Census and inspection MARARAMU - AIYOT.
	1130	To AUPWEL - 2 hours, census and inspection.
August 12th.	0650	To SAKAR Island per MV. "MOROBE", 50 minutes, census and inspection.
	1145	To KABI - slept.
August 13th.	0700	Census and inspection KABI.
	1200	To KAMPALAP - 40 minutes, census and inspection.
August 14th.	0600	To LABLAB 2 hours per MV. "MOROBE". MOROBE to AROMOT Island. Patrol to MARLI 40 minutes, census and inspection.

August 15th.	0615	To YAMULA 1 hour 20 minutes, census and inspection.
	1115	To GAIRU 1 hour 15 minutes, census and inspection.
	1630	To AROMOT Island 2 hours - slept.
August 16th.	0700	Census and inspection AROMOT Island.
	1435	To MALAI Island 1 hour 45 minutes.
August 17th.	0630	Census and inspection MALAI Island.
	1330	To Mandok Island.
August 18th.	0700	Census and inspection MANDOK Island.
	1230	To ARONADUTU 30 minutes, census and inspection.
August 19th.	0630	To SAMPANAM anchorage 35 minutes - 20 minutes walk to SAMPANAM, census and inspection.
	1240	To South SAMPANAM anchorage 40 minutes.
	1320	To GIZARUM - completed land investigation.
August 20th.	0650	To OPAI 1 hour 45 minutes.
	0830	To MANDOK 2 hour 50 minutes.
August 21st.	0630	To TUAM Island 1 hour 30 minutes, census and inspection.
	1230	To GAGIDU - arrived 2020 hours.

——oo——

NATIVE AFFAIRS -

The native situation throughout the Sub-division is good. Although the lack of contact with the Sub-district headquarters has result in a feeling amongst the people that their welfare doesn't receive the attention by Government that it requires.

Although it is true that some part of SIASSI is visited about once very three or four months these visits are generally concerned with Mission business and little time is devoted to native affairs.

Considering that it has been almost two years since SIASSI was patrolled the standard of hygiene, housing and villages generally is very good. The SIASSI people have had long contact with Europeans and the village officials are almost without exception persons who have worked for many years outside SIASSI in government or private employ. There are many retired police Constables and ex-servicemen in the villages and these no doubt tend to keep village affairs on a stable basis.

The majority of natives absent in employment are working outside the MOROBE district - mainly on the plantations in the Bainings in New Britain. Recruiters from New Britain visit the area regularly although seldom advise FINSCHHAFEN of their activities.

At KAMPALAP village 21 returned soldiers decorated with their war medals formed a guard of honour for the patrol: a short address on the significance of war medals and the bond of friendship that exists between ourselves

and the natives as a result of the war was given in each village.

The most noticeable feature of native social affairs was the large numbers of loans that needed adjustment between various villages. Many of these loans had been outstanding since 1948 and the procedure adopted was for the complainant to accompany the patrol to the village of the borrower where the debt was settled without any difficulty. Apparently the natives have been waiting for some one to do something about their debts for sometime for after I settled a debt on the 6th.August at BARIM I was besieged by complaints of native debts for the remainder of the patrol. No difficulty was experienced in having these debts settled. It was obvious that the borrowers were waiting to repay their debts in front of some government official so as to have the matter settled in such a way as to obviate any talk afterwards that the amounts were not settled in full. Most of the debts concerned money and pigs. All complaints of this matter were finalised.

Another disquietening feature of village social life is the relationship which exists between the men and the women. The SIASSI men are particularly hard on their wives and beat them at the least provocation. The morals of both sexes are very lax and adultery and pre-marital intercourse is quite common. Complaints by aggrieved parties are settled in the village by the village officials - not one case of adultery was brought to the attention of the patrol for court action although numerous cases and the manner of settlement were confided to me. The number of native divorces is very high. Most men have been married at least two times. There appears to be little to keep the simple family together as children are almost given into the charge of the father's brother (who often is living in another village) as soon as it is weaned. This custom has disturbed the Australian Lutheran Mission on SIASSI to such an extent that they have tried to wage a campaign against it's practice but, I feel, with few results. Talks were given in all villages of the benefits that accrued from a happy home where the parents retained their own children - though I feel that these talks will have little influence on the custom. What is required here is female education, all the missionaries, to whom I spoke about this, entirely agreed but they are as yet unable to do anything about it. Reverend Moller of AMELKON informs me that he has plans [illegible] hence a girls school at some time in the near future but [illegible] is nothing definite planned as yet. Both Mission hospitals at AMELKON and LABLAB are in the charge of nursing sisters who inform me that there biggest worry was to get the women to care for their children up until they have been weaned. Sister Wedding of LABLAB particularly visists many of the villages under her care to get the expectant mothers to come to hospital and to see that the children are being cared for properly. One factor mitigating against good relationships between the SIASSI women and these nurses is the fact that few SIASSI women speak, or will speak, pidgin English. They say that they are embarassed when they do not speak their own language - that they are ashamed to do so. Certainly the men are not over eager to have their women folk learn pidgin. The nurses do not speak the SIASSI languages and so communication between them and the women is difficult. Talks on the pre-natal care of expectant mothers, post natal care and infant welfare were given in all villages.

There were four sets of twins born in the Sub-division during the year. Three sets of twins survived. Monetary assistance as authorised under Public Health Dept. circular No. 154 was paid to the three mothers of the surviving twins and to the Mission for treatment given. Fifty-three children under four years of age have died in the vil-

ages since November, 1952. Sister Redding informs me that there is a much higher infant mortality rate than I recorded although she has no records to back that statement. All of the cases of children dying under one month were checked against the numbers known to the Sister and the numbers recorded included cases of which she had no knowledge. In spite of this however I am reasonably sure that some cases were not recorded as the natives are reluctant to mention deceased children. I could find no actual case where the recording of deaths and births was being withheld however.

Village income is gained mainly by the sale of copra and trochus shell to the two traders working the Islands - Mr. Ted Foad of NUGUSU and Mr. S. Smith of SIASSI. Mr. Foad is a quiet benefactor to SIASSI natives. He is always willing to take natives to TOLIKINA, SAKAR and LOSS Island to visit friends or to trade.

At the time of the last patrol Mr. Parrish endeavoured to find some unused ground near Luther anchorage upon which to settle some of the natives from the crowded AROMOT Island. The intended move did not eventuate and the descendants of the owners of this land became apprehensive that they would lose the land. When the natives were warned of likely volcanic eruptions in November, 1952, they were ordered to construct temporary villages on the coast. The KABARAMD people constructed a temporary village at MANTAGEN near Luther anchorage and after the temporary village was abandoned about thirty descendants of the owners of the land, against their officials' wishes and without any authority, settled at MANTAGEN. The instigator of this move was a BARIM native who wanted to live at MANTAGEN so that he could collect shell for Mr. S. Smith. At the time of the patrol 31 natives from TOLIKINA Island, MARARAMD village and BARIM village were living at MANTAGEN. The move has particularly enangered the officials of TUL and AWAR villages on TOLIKINA as they considered that the fact that the MANTAGEN natives are descendants of the original owners of MANTAGEN Island is being used as an excuse for these young natives to escape their obligations in the village. They also pointed out that living at MANTAGEN necessitated regular canoe trips to and from TOLIKINA for the purpose of normal social relationships. This canoe crossing is very hazardous for the natives as the TOLIKINA people are not seafarers and do not construct good canoes. Two TUL natives were drowned last March in attempting the crossing and the TUL officials are apprehensive that similar deaths by drowning will reoccur. They also pointed out that the break away natives have never lived at MANTAGEN but were born and bred in TOLIKINA. Indeed nobody has lived there since the original MANTAGEN natives were wiped out in the RITTER Island eruption at the end of the last century. Under these circumstances the natives were ordered to return to their village and abandon the settlement. The BARIM native was given permission to live at MANTAGEN to work shell but he was warned that if he again endeavoured to entice TOLIKINA natives to UMBOI Island this permission would be revoked.

Inspection of AROMOT Island revealed that there were few cases of illness and that the population was increasing. There is little point in endeavouring to forcibly move these people from their island as, although the island is undoubtedly crowded, the natives are quite healthy and content. When migration becomes essential the surplus population can move to MUTAMBA Island about two miles south. This island was originally owned by the old village of SIMBANG on the SIMBANG river but was bought by the German Administrat-

ion and either leased or sold to a Chinese planter who planted the coconuts now growing on it. The most unsatisfactory point of AROMOT is the lack of water. The islands were advised to commence a village fund with money earned by the communal gathering of shell. When sufficient money has been saved the money is to be used to purchase iron for the church to use as a cachment area. This they intend doing. Similar advice was given to the natives of ARONAIMUTU, MALAI, TUAM and MANDOK Islands.

Three cases were heard in the Court of Native Affairs. APUL of GOMLONGOM was sentenced to three months gaol for spreading lying reports - case number 4/1954-5; SILOT of OMOM was given six months for unlawful assault, and seven YANGLA natives were each sentenced to six months imprisonment for riotous behaviour at BIRIK. The later case occured when the seven natives concerned brutally attacked and beat three men from BIRIK village because a BIRIK woman had repulsed the advances of a YANGLA native - cases numbers 6-12 1954/5.

NATIVE AGRICULTURE -

The staple crops of the various islands have all been listed in Patrol Report No.F6/1952. The remarks therein are still applicable to SIASSI - there being no change in the variety of crops grown. At the time of the patrol gardens were coming into full production and there is no shortage of food.

The shortage of food that occurred as a result of the move occasioned by the volcanic warning at the end of 1952 has now disappeared. Over 500 pounds of Galip nuts were purchased by the patrol and carried to FINSCHHAFFEN where they are being issued weekly to Administration employees. Eighteen bags of unhulled rice were purchased from MARU, [illegible] and YANGLA villages. The Mission at LABLAS have an engine driven rice huller but unfortunately the Missionary-in-charge is away from the station for long periods and is unable to hull the rice at any given time. These three villages each desire to purchase hand driven rice hullers. The village [illegible] of OROPOT who have combined with GASSAM on a rice project and who have over twenty bags of harvested rice also desire to purchase a small rice huller.

As has happened in other areas of this Sub-district the initial enthusiasm for rice production has waned in favour of coffee and cocoa - both these crops are much more suitable to the native method of agriculture and this fact is realised by all the UMBOI people. At OPAI four coffee trees are producing coffee: the beans are saved and are being planted out along a small valley behind the village. When this valley is planted up these people should have quite a good income.

However I consider that cocoa is much more suitable than coffee as most of the inland villages are only about 1400 feet above sea level. Cocoa grows very well at GIZARUM where six tons is produced annually. The natives are familiar with the care of cocoa as many of them have worked at GIZARUM. The natives of GOM, GASSAM, OROPOT and MARARAMU are each clearing large areas where they intend to plant cocoa. The law relating to cocoa production was explained and the natives are all willing to conform with the requirements of the Cocoa Ordinance. Seed for these projects will be purchased from GIZARUM plantation but I consider that the Agricultural Officer who relieves Mr. Barrie in October should visit the area

and inspect the sites before much work is done.

Most of the villages have fairly extensive coconut groves and these are all being worked. The copra is sold to the two SIASSI traders and to the Mission. Almost every Luluai decided to take out a licence to buy and sell copra, but as they were not engaged in the copra trade other than as purely producers there were not necessary. Evidently somebody had spread a rumour that a licence was necessary to produce native copra but I was unable to find out who this was. The position of producers vis-a-vis traders was explained to all.

Good quality pigs are plentiful throughout the group. The natives of OPAI and AROT have large pig projects at their villages and have a steady income from their sale. The pigs were originally enclosed in paddocks but this practise was dropped when the pigs commenced dying. Most villages are completely enclosed in good strong fences and there is no difficulty experienced with pigs in the village. Gardens are also fenced - no complaints of pigs destroying gardens were received during the patrol.

VILLAGES & VILLAGE OFFICIALS -

There has been no alteration in the siting of villages since the previous patrol. All remarks passed on village siting in Patrol Report No.P6/1952 still apply.

Considering the lengthy period the area has been without a patrol the condition of all houses was most satisfactory. The only exception to that statement is TUAM Island. This island had received a severe south east gale the day prior to the patrol's visit and much of the roofing material had been blown away. At the time of the visit the natives were engaged in replacing the lost material. This village has erected a large wind break running the entire length of the village between the village and the nearby beach. It needs constant repairing but certainly takes much of the not inconsiderable force from the south east winds.

With few exceptions SIASSI houses are built with bush timber frames generally adzed to a square section. Upon these frames adzed planks or sac sac walls are fastened Floors are generally adzed planks but timber is not uncommon. Roofs are invariably sago thatch.

Rest houses are constructed of plank walls and floors with sago roofs. All villages have rest houses in good repair.

Considering the number of pigs on UMBOI Island village hygiene is very good. The villages on all the outer islands excepting AROMOT have constructed sturdy bamboo fences completely around the village areas and have no trouble with pigs. In the remaining villages pigs are kept in areas well away from the village site. These pigs are not confined but are kept on the beach under the care of old men and women.

At BARIM village erosion has washed away the top soil in the village area and the officials were advised to cultivate grass within the village boundaries.

All cemetries were inspected and found to be in a well kept condition.

Undoubtedly the pleasing state of the villages can be put down to the influence of retired police - most villages having at least one retired policeman.

ROADS, BRIDGES & ANCHORAGES -

South east anchorages are at TUAM, MALAY, MANDOK, ARONAI, BUNSIM, GIZARUM, LUTHER Anchorage BUN, AMAR, KABI, KAMPALAP, AUPWEL, ARONOT and for small ships at LABLAB. The anchorage at SAKAP Island cannot be used in even a moderate sea.

Roads wherever they exist are well kept, even graded tracks that require very little upkeep.

On TOLIKIWA Island the road extends from MULAU around the coast to BUN. There is no point in walking from MULAU clockwise to BUN direct as this journey means 3 hours walk over lava deposits and serves no useful purpose. If patrolled in the south east it is advisable to get off at MULAU and walk to BUN. The contrary procedure should be adopted in the north west season.

The remarks passed about the road between YANGLA and GAURU in Patrol Report No. 76/1952 are quite incorrect. This stretch of road is possibly the best stretch on the west coast. Between YANGLA and BIRIK the road passes through swamp and is very muddy after rain. The area is low lying and cannot be drained however.

The road over UMBOI Island from OPAI to AUPWEL is in excellent condition and all villagers were congratulated accordingly.

At the moment the villages around AMELKON are constructing a vehicular road from AMELKON to GIZARUM. This road will be of benefit to both the Mission and to the natives living in the valley around the Mission. This road was commenced at the instigation of the natives themselves and encouragement was given in this work.

There are no bridges in the area.

MAPS -

An overlay of SAG SAI 2035 4 miles to one inch showing route of patrol is attached.

MEDICAL, HEALTH AND HYGIENE -

A report on this aspect of SIASSI is attached in the form of an appendix.

MISSIONS -

The only resident Mission on SIASSI is the Australian Lutheran Mission with stations at AMELKON, GIZARUM and LABLAB. There are two hospitals - one at LABLAB - one at AMELKON. Neither of these hospitals have sufficient or satisfactory accommodation for patients. The Missionary at LABLAB, Reverend Nagel is at present building a new hospital ward sufficient to hold about 50 patients.

The only other mission who work in the area

is the Roman Catholic Mission from KILENGE in New Britain. This Missionary pays brief visits to those villages on SIASSI where Roman Catholic natives live. Foremost of these is [illegible] Island where all natives are Roman Catholic. ARGHOT Island has both Catholic and Lutheran native missionaries - [illegible] half the population being Catholic and the other half Lutheran. Roman Catholic natives are also to be found in [illegible], [illegible], [illegible] and [illegible] villages. There was no evidence of any friction between the two religious bodies.

The Lutheran Mission have not the standing with SIASSI natives that they have on the mainland. The reason for this is probably the fact that the Missionaries here do not interfere greatly in native affairs but are content to rely upon religious services only. The Missionaries at SIASSI are a hard working team who are carrying out a system of missionising that is different to what one meets in other parts of the Territory. Their approach to the native is very good and they are on the whole quite content to work in well with the Administration in all matters appertaining to village social life.

EDUCATION -

Education is in the hands of the Australian Lutheran Mission and in those villages where Roman Catholics exist Catholic native teachers are also engaged in village education. The standard in villages is not high. Teaching in Lutheran schools is conducted in the YABIM language - in the Catholic schools the medium is the local SIASSI language.

Pidgin English is not used as a means of instruction and very few women understand it well.

There are area schools at [illegible] near [illegible], [illegible] and [illegible]. English is the means of instruction now being used and the students of [illegible] are making good progress with English. It is anticipated that students will return to their villages when their schooling is completed and commence teaching English in the villages. In this as another aspects of native life the Lutheran Mission are carrying out a well conceived long range plan.

There are five SIASSI natives attending [illegible] Education Centre.

A detailed list of village studies is attached.

The standard of buildings of village schools in SIASSI is not as high as in other areas in [illegible] [illegible] seating accommodation for students is sufficient. Less [illegible] is devoted to building churches and schools in SIASSI than in other areas with the result that village housing is somewhat higher than in other areas.

Village students attend schools week days from 9am. to 12 noon - the afternoon is devoted to work in the gardens. Education is mainly taken up with religious studies; elementary mathematics is also taught. I questioned many of these teachers in an [illegible] to ascertain how competent they were in mathematics and found that none of them were able to add two sets of double figures accurately.

Near KABI village there is an inland lake in the crater of an extinct volcano. Legend has it that two large crocodiles 'BOKSIM' and 'KORENGI' dwell in the lake and look after a large rock in the lake (SILABUGUK) which is connected in some unknown manner with RITTER Island. It is believed that RITTER Island first came from the lake and that the crocodiles are the brothers of a large snake (MORAKOK) which is the guardian of RITTER Island.

This snake is generally believed to be as large as a ship with a tail like an eel and long tree like appurtenances attached to the back of it's head. In the old days it was thought to be highly dangerous to swim near RITTER Island. Apparently some men had been taken by some fish there (probably sharks with which the area abounds) and these deaths were believed to be caused by the snake guardian.

At some time during the early 1930's a large whale was washed ashore near KABI village. It was found in a state of decomposition and believed by the natives to have been a brother of the snake guardian of RITTER. Subsequently a rib of this whale was carried to SALAMAUA by Mr. [redacted]. The natives however believe that it was a rib from [redacted] of RITTER's snake guardian. The tale has been often told and like the fisherman whose catch grows annually the rib of the whale is now reported to be so large that it took six natives to pick it up.

Two other incidents occured during the recent war which have strengthened the natives' belief in these guardians. At some time near the beginning of the war a ship visited RITTER and a white passenger was put ashore and collected some geogolgical specimens. Some SIASSI natives on board the ship warned the visitor of danger and afterwards told the captain that he would surely die. The visitor never returned and the natives believe that he died en route to RABAUL .. a rumour having come to SIASSI that someone did die on that particular ship.

It is also reported that three American soldiers whilst swimming at RITTER during the war disappeared and were never seen again. The guardian of RITTER was held responsible for this.

The story concerning the cause of the eruption which was told to me in the northern SIASSI villages is as follows:-

Some time immediately before the eruption an Roman Catholic priest came to the island from somewhere in New Britain. Some natives believe that this was TALASEA - all state it was definitely not KILENGE.

The priest was ill received by the SIASSI people and some of the villagers of [illegible] threw stones at the priest - one of which struck him on the leg. The priest then departed in the direction of RITTER saying that he would return and that the natives would be sorry for their actions. At this time RITTER was rumbling and the priest evidently told the people of ADPAEL to move back into the hills for he did not want them to be hurt. Some days after the priest's departure RITTER erupted.. There is no logical explanation as to why the priest could have done this seeing that the snake guardians are all powerful at RITTER. The story is simply accepted.

B. ETHNOLOGICAL SPECIMENS -

Four ethnological specimen were purchased for inclusion in the Museum at PORT MORESBY -

1. an ancient black palm war club,
2. a stone ceremonial axe of good construction and preservation. This axe was used in ceremonial connected with garden magic similar to the ceremonies performed in the TROBRIAND Islands.
3. a stone axe head used as a work axe for felling trees. I was unable to obtain a handle for this.
4. a large stone mortar used in the olden days as a container in which to collect oil from nuts. The pestle used was of wood and are not now obtainable.

CENSUS -

Complete figures are attached.

For the purposes of analysis SIASSI area has been grouped into two groups - UMBOI Island people and the outer islands consisting of SAKAR, TOLIKIWA, MALAI, TUAM, MANDOK, ARONAIMUTU and AROMOT.

The population of UMBOI Island has risen from 3433 to 3523 in two years. In the same period the outer islands has increased from 1773 to 1845. Total population rise over the period is 162. Population increase has thus been fairly even on UMBOI and in the outer Islands. The following villages have decreased in population -

SAMPANAM	- decrease of	1.
OPAI	"	" 3.
BARANG	"	" 10.
ALAIRO	"	" 12.
GAURU	"	" 3.

ALAIRO village had not been visited since February, 1952 - the last patrol being unable to land because of rough seas. This village has decreased by 12 over the 2½ year

2½ year period - this has been brought about by an excess of deaths (10) over births (5) plus 7 migrations out. Of the 10 deaths 6 were adult women - four of whom died after eating a poisonous bowl of food.

The decrease of 10 at BARAKO is a paper entry only as 15 migrations out were recorded.

In the outer islands the five SIASSI islands proper continue to increase. These island people are certainly a healthy virile lot - one possible factor contributing to their virility is the lack of malaria there.

UMBOI island could support a large population, as the soil is mainly volcanic deposit and extremely fertile. Whilst AROMOT, MANDOK and AROHADUTU could not support much larger populations I can see no reason for any concern at the present time. The population figure however will need to be closely watched during the next five or six years.

Seven women died in childbirth during the two year period. It can be expected that this figure will decrease with the growth of native confidence in the Lutheran hospitals.

The number of children who died during the first month (18) has already been touched upon. As for females dying in childbirth I have hoped that the influence of the two European sisters on the island will have effect on this figure.

Of the seven mothers who died in childbirth all but one child died with the mother. The surviving child is being cared for by a kinswoman.

There are 30% native men out of a potential of 1429 absent at work. At KAUPALAP village there are 35 men out of 110 absent at work but I see no need to view this with alarm. In this village there are 127 adult men as against 76 adult women in the village. There is consequently no hardship imposed on relatives left in the village - there still being 92 men as against 76 women in the village at the time of the patrol.

WAR DAMAGE -

With the exception of 7 claims whose claimants were absent elsewhere SIASSI War Damage payments have been finalised - 24 claims totalling £248. 16. 6 were paid on the patrol.

Twenty four (24) War Gratuities amounting to £130. 10. 0were also finalised. There are still 31 W.D.11's outstanding for SIASSI. The whereabouts of these ex-servicemen has been noted and the W.D.11's sent to the respective government headquarters.

The medals of 35 ex-servicemen were not given out - the men being absent from the village. As with W.D.11's these medals will be forwarded to the nearest District Office to the place of employment of the men concerned.

The native ERAS who was awarded a Loyal Service medal and whose whereabouts has been the subject of correspondence

for years has been located. His real name is BERANAS and he joined up under the name of MEDEK of BARIA village. His number was R58 and his medals are held at FINSCHHAFEN. They will be forwarded to GOROKA as MEDEK is now employed there after having recently worked in the Bakery at LAE.

(B.Bunting)
A/Assistant District Officer.

APPENDIX "A".

REPORT ON ROYAL PAPUAN & NEW GUINEA CONSTABULARY ACCOMPANYING PATROL.

Reg.No. 3263 Corporal MEROIS.

A steady reliable SIASSI corporal whose local knowledge of the group is most helpful.

Reg.No. 8356 Constable PIP.

A Hagen constable who is willing, smart and one of the most promising of the highland police.

(E.Bunting)
A/Assistant District Officer.

APPENDIX "B".

NUMBER OF CHILDREN ATTENDING VILLAGE SCHOOLS.

VILLAGE	MALE	FEMALE	TEACHERS	REMARKS.
BUN	4	5	1	
TUL	9	6	1	School at TUL.
ÆNAR	9	3		
NULAU	10	10	1	
BARIM	14	12	2	
OPAI	6	6	1	
GOMLONGON	6	9	1	
TARANG	12	16	1	
KONGAI	5	5	1	
BARANG	11	11	1	
GOM	4	10	1	
GASSAM	6	4	1	
KROPOT	8	4	1	
AIYAU	40	25	1	Includes MARARAMU.
ARGT	2	3	1	
AUPMSL	5	15	1	
ALAIRO	8	5	1	
KABI	24	10	1	
KAMPALAP	27	32	1	
MARLI	7	18	1	
YANGLA	8	25	1	
GaM.U	8	17	1	
AROMOT Is.	23	28	2	
MALAI	18	24	1	
MANDOK	33	18	1	Roman Catholic School
AROMAIMUTU	9	7	1	
TUAM	35	20	1	

In addition there are Area schools at the following Mission stations -

AMELKON	106 boys.
LABLAB	60 "
GELDM	90 "

(B.Bunting)
A/Assistant District Officer.

APPENDIX "F".

MEDICAL & HEALTH -

Attached is a list of the cases of illness sited on the patrol. The number of cases of scabies, grilli and tropical ulcers noted was rather high. This is no doubt due to the reluctance of SIASSI natives to visit the Mission hospitals. Medical supplies in the Administration Aid Posts were taken with the patrol and treatment was commenced on all cases noted.

The main cause of skin disease was undoubtedly dirty clothing. All villages were warned of the law in regard of the wearing of dirty clothes and all future patrolling officers should not hesitate to destroy dirty clothing if no improvement is noticed.

The majority of latrines in the area are quite inadequate. Lids were not flyproof and the depth of the pits was from two feet on - the deepest pit in use seen was no more than seven feet.

Under the direction of the Native Medical Assistants who have only recently been posted to Aid Posts latrines 16 feet deep are being constructed in all villages where the depth of soil allows for this.

N.M.A. ANORI stationed at AIKOT is doing a particularly good job in this regard. He has only been on the job a few weeks and all the villages under his control are constructing excellent latrines. This man has a very good grasp of what is required, is conscientious and keen. I would recommend that this N.M.A. be given the position of supervising the work of N.M.A. WARA of OPAI as the two areas can easily be covered in a few days.

N.M.A. WARA has also recently commenced activities and is doing as well as he can but he has not the ability of ANORI.

N.M.A. NAPOLI stationed at ARGHOT island has the mainland villages on the south east coast of UMBOI Island under his control and is getting around these villages regularly. He is also construction 16 foot latrines where possible.

Latrines in all islands excepting MALAI and TUAM are built over the sea and are quite adequate.

N.M.A. NA of MALAI also cares for MANDOK island near the mainland. This is not a suitable arrangement as often he cannot visit MANDOK because of bad weather. It is recommended that N.M.A. NAPOLI be put in control of MANDOK also as he is now visiting this island as part of his normal patrol.

N.M.A. NA of MALAI has had difficulty in maintaining sea latrines because of bad weather and he is now constructing latrines behind the village on 10 foot mounds. These mounds are necessitated by the high water level - this is normally only 5 - 6 feet under the surface.

All villages were in a clean condition. The majority of villages have sturdy well constructed fences surrounding them to keep pigs out of the village areas. Those that have no fences do not require them as in these cases pigs are kept at a distance from the village.

Sixty one (61) diseased dogs were destroyed during the patrol. All villages where scabies was noted had diseased dogs in the villages. Talks were given on the desirability of cleanliness of the person but no doubt such talks have little effect when dogs are involved.

No serious cases where noted on the patrol.

(B.Bunting)
A/Assistant District Officer.

LIST OF ILLNESSES NOTED AT SIASSI, 1954.

VILLAGE	ELEPHANTIASIS.	ABSCESS.	MALARIA.	SCABIES.	GRILLI	TROPICAL ULCERS.	YAWS.	CONJUNCTIVITIS.
BUN	4				2	1		1
AMAR	2				10			
TUL			1		1	3		
MULAU		1			4	2		1
OPAI		2			1			1
[illegible]					3	4		2
TARAMS			1	2		1		
OBOGAI				3	5			
BARAG	1				3			
OMOM					2			
GARSAM					4	3		
OROPOI					2	4		
MARARAMU		2		21	9	5	3	
AIYOT				18	4	6	3	
AUPUEL		2		4	4	5	5	1
SAKAR	1			2	6	1		
KABI	2			3	4	7		1
KAMPALAP				4	12	3		
MARLI	2			1	6	7	1	
BIRIK	2			2	5		1	
[illegible]				1	[illegible]	[illegible]		
GAURU					7	[illegible]		
AROMIT				1	8			2
MALAX				14	4	4	2	
MANDOK	1			1	4			2
TUAM					5	2		
SAMPANAN					1	3		1
TOTAL -	15	3	2	77	124	65	15	12

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

YEAR 1954/55 — AREA PATROLLED - [illegible]

Govt. Print—5438/L.54.

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS												Females in Child Birth	MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE								LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		Size of Family	TOTALS (excluding absentee)				GRAND TOTAL
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1—4		5—8		9—13		Over 13			In		Out		At Work: Inside District		At Work: Outside District		Students: Govt.		Students: Mission		Males		Females		Pregnant	Number of Child-bearing age		Child		Adults		
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45				M	F	M	F	M+F
TULEKELOK I.S.																																							
DUN -X-	3.8.54	2	3			1	2	1					1	1					1	2			8				1		5	19	3	21	1	18	2.5	11	17	[illegible]	23	75
ARAR -X-	4.8.54	1	4						1					3			1				1		2						7	15	7	15		11	3.5	8	[illegible]	15	16	60
MULAP -X-	4.8.54	5	6		1	1		1						3			2	1			1						2		11	32	12	[illegible]	1	25	3.8	27	28	82	33	133
TUL -X-	5.8.54	1	8				1		1					1	1				1		3						2		9	25	7	20	1	20	3.5	24	28	33	24	112
MADA I.S.																																							
BARIM	6.8.54	7	5	1		1									2		1	3	3	3	2	1	4		2		39		13	39	10	32	3	32	3	33	26	38	47	172
OPAE	7.8.54	5	2					1						3	4		2	3	2	5	1		4	2			2		7	33	6	29	2	29	2.1	14	22	40	42	127
GOMOROG	7.8.54	6	4					2	1					5	1		3	6	2	2	2	1	15	5			5	1	9	69	11	64	4	60	3	28	32	90	31	270
TARAS	8.8.54	10	5	1				2						4	5		1	1		4	5	3	11	2			15		15	92	13	83	4	83	3.1	37	31	85	93	282
OBIRIAI	8.8.54	2	3						1					3			2	6		4	2	1	7	1			5		3	29	5	29	2	28	2.1	9	19	30	34	108
BARAG	9.8.54	4	2			1			1					1	1			1	7	8	2	1	11	2			9		9	32	6	35	2	35	3	11	15	31	40	120
OTOK	9.8.54	1	3											1			3	5		4	4	1	7	1			7		4	35	4	34	3	32	2.7	10	18	30	40	118
GOM	9.8.54	2	4		2									1	1			1			1		10	3			7		4	38	6	35	2	35	3	8	17	33	40	119
GASSAM	10.8.54	10	4			1	1							5	1		1	9		4	6	3	8	4			6		19	62	14	[illegible]		60	3	35	32	60	66	220
CHOPOT	10.8.54	4	3												1			2		1			3	3			2		6	37	5	36	1	33	3.1	13	11	43	40	114
AITAU	11.8.54	5	3						1			1	2	3			6	2	5	6	1	4	1			7		16	50	17	42	3	41	3.1	34	38	48	47	189
MANARAU	11.8.54	7	17	1				1			1			5	5	1			4		6	6	4	17	4			5		17	78	12	73	3	73	3.2	51	64	[illegible]	81	310
AUKWIL	11.8.54	9	9	1	2			1	1					2	2	1	2	1		2	3		8	4			6		24	50	15	54	5	51	3.3	36	36	56	58	211
ALAIRO -X-	12.8.54	4	1		1									2	6	1			5	2	1		1				3		3	28	11	21	2	20	3.1	15	[illegible]	36	27	112

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

Year 1954/5 — Page 2. — SIASSI S

Govt. Print.—5345/50

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS												Females in Child Birth	MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE								LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		Average Size of Family	TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)				GRAND TOTAL
				0-1 M'th		0-1 Year		1—5		5—8		9—13		Over 13			In		Out		AT WORK Inside District		AT WORK Outside District		STUDENTS Govt.		STUDENTS Mission		Males		Females		Pregnant	Number of Child-bearing age		Child		Adults		
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45				M	F	M	F	M+F
KALI	13.8.54	6	3											3			1	1	1	1			7	2					15	49	11	29	1	27	3.2	28	19	52	37	145
KANDALAF	13.8.54	13	6					1		1				2	1		1			2	1		34	1			6		25	110	23	58	5	58	3.1	54	62	92	74	324
MASLI	14.8.54	2	6											2	2			2		2	1	1	7				1		7	27	18	39		9	2.6	18	31	23	23	110
BERIK	14.8.54	6	8	1											1					2	4						3		9	39	10	33	4	33	2.5	24	29	44	42	146
ZANGLA	15.8.54	9	9		1									3	2	1		1			10	2	10	1	1		16		24	73	14	38	4	38	3.5	38	41	69	42	230
GAIRU	15.8.54	6	6	2	2	1			1		1			4		1				1	3		7	1			5		14	47	9	30	3	30	3.2	26	26	46	36	152
-X- ARAMOT Is.	16.8.54	10	12						3	2	1	1		1		1		1		3	2	1		3			3		19	70	22	64	5	61	4.4	60	64	79	74	284
-X- MAJAI Is.	17.8.54	18	12	2			1	1						3	1	1		2	1	2	14	1	13		2		6		17	71	19	70	3	66	3.6	86	68	80	83	353
-X- MABOOK Is.	18.8.54	14	11				1			1				2	3		1	1	2	2	1		2				1		15	67	16	51	2	51	4	68	46	78	65	261
-X- ANCHAI Is.	18.8.54	3	3												1					1			2				7		4	15	6	16	2	16	3	12	21	18	14	74
SAMPARAN	19.8.54	2	1					1						1	2		1		1		1	1					2		2	19	2	14		14	2	5	9	23	15	56
-X- THAM Is.	21.8.54	12	15						1					3	1		4	3	2	3	10	3	6	3			23		29	81	28	72	5	70	4.1	75	75	96	85	376
		186	176	9	9	6	4	16	11	2	4		2	66	48	7	26	62	33	70	92	24	212	40	5		173	1	366	429	321	197	28	178	3.1	912	964	1518	1434	5368

-X- OUTER ISLANDS.

Finschhafen, Morobe District

P/R No. 3 of 54/55

By: J.R.Cochrane C.P.O.

To: KALASA

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

JC.MP

DSF.30/1.
Sub-District Office,
[redacted]. T.N.G.

19th. September, 1954.

The District Commissioner,
District of Morobe,
LAE.

PATROL REPORT NO.3 of 1954/55.

PATROL CONDUCTED BY - J. R. Cochrane, C.P.O.

AREA PATROLLED - KALASA Sub-Division.

DURATION OF PATROL - 11th.August, 1954 - 4th.September, 1954.

LAST PATROL - Services - 10th. May, 1954.
Medical - 17th.May, 1954.

MAP REFERENCE - LAE No.2034. 4 miles - 1 inch.

OBJECTS OF PATROL - 1. Routine Administration.
2. Census Recording.

DIARY -

August 11th.1954. Wednesday.	Departed DREGERHAFEN per MV. "YAMI" at 6.30am. for XAN ZARVA (LS.4893) - arrived 12.30pm. lined and inspected village in afternoon.
August 12th. Thursday.	Departed 8am. for SAMBE (LS.4691) - time 2 hours 20 minutes - village lined and inspected.
August 13th. Friday.	Work carried out undersupervision - writer indisposed.
August 14th. Saturday.	Departed 8am. for RIRIWO (LS.4290) time ¾ hour - lined and inspected village and repairs carried out under supervision.
August 15th. Sunday.	Observed.
August 16th. Monday.	Departed 7.50am. for ZANKOA (LS.3702) via ORARAKO - time 2 hours 40 minutes - village lined and inspected.
August 17th. Tuesday.	Departed 7.40am. for ZAKUBEP (LS.3894) time 40 minutes - village lined and inspected - departed 1.30pm. for GERUP (LS.4195) time 40 minutes - village lined and inspected and instructions carried out under supervision.
August 18th. Wednesday.	Departed 8am. for GA (LS.4594) time 1 hour, lined and inspected village - early afternoon departed for SAMEP (LS.4294) time 40 minutes - lined and inspected village and minor repairs carried out.
August 19th. Thursday.	Departed 8am. for KARAKO (LS.4395) time 45 minutes - lined and inspected village and minor repairs carried out.
August 20th. Friday.	Departed 7.45 am. for MEIAWA (LS.4396) time ½ hour - lined and inspected - minor repairs carried out - 12 noon departed for TUNGE (LS.4198) time 1½ hours and inspected proposed new site MEIAWA en route. Lined and inspected MEIAWA in afternoon.
August 21st. Saturday.	Departed 8am. for RUA (LS.3999) time 15 minutes - village lined and inspected - minor repairs carried out - in afternoon departed for SOWENG (LS.3900) time 15 minutes - lined and inspected - light rain falling.
August 22nd. Sunday.	Observed.
August 23rd. Monday.	Departed 7.45 am. for BAKON (LS.3801) time 1 hour - lined and inspected village - inspected new site SOWENG (LN.3800). Departed 1.30pm. for KIP (LS.3400) time 1 hour lined and inspected KIP and instructions carried out under supervision.
August 24th. Tuesday.	Departed 8am. for BIUNGEN (LN.3602) time 15 minutes - village lined and inspected - departed for KAUNKEO (LN.3704) time 30 minutes early afternoon, village lined and inspected and instructions carried out under supervision.

August 25th. Wednesday. — Departed 7.50am. for KUKUYA (LN.3303) time 45 minutes - village lined and inspected and minor repairs carried out.

August 26th. Thursday. — Departed 8am. to NETWA (LN.3203) time 50 minutes - village lined and inspected and instructions carried out under supervision.

August 27th. Friday. — Departed 7.50am. for SIKKKIA (LN.3104) time ½ hour - village lined and inspected - repairs carried out, early afternoon to PADKWANGA (LN.2805) time 50 minutes - lined and inspected village - supervision of work.

August 28th. Saturday. — Departed 9.20am. for GITUKIA and BWAMBI (LN.2607) geographically one village - time 40 minutes, lined, inspected and remainder of time spent in supervision of repair wor etc.

August 29th. Sunday. — Observed.

August 30th. Monday. — To EZANKO (LN.2410) time 1¼ hours - village lined and inspected - old site KWAMBI inspected en route practically demolished - only two houses remaining for use by workers on road maintenance. Early pm. to KINALAKWA (LN.2311) time ½ hour, lined and inspected village.

August 31st. Tuesday. — Departed 7am. for SIALUM (LN.3909) time 5 hours - via KELANGA - SIALUM lined and inspected, remainder time coconut groves cleared under supervision.

September 1st. Wednesday. — To KWAN KWAN (LN.4206) time ¾ hour - village lined and inspected.

September 2nd. Thursday. — Departed 7am. to NUZEN - KEBURUM (LN.4303) geographically one village - time 50 minutes. lined and inspected village early pm. departed to inspect old site KEBURUM (LN.4002) and returned to NUZEN - time 2 hours and return.

September 3rd. Friday. — Departed 7.50am. to NANDA (LS.4797) time 1 hour 20 minutes - village lined and inspected - early afternoon departed for KANOMI (LS.4796) time 15 minutes - village lined and inspected.

September 4th. Saturday. — Departed 5am. for SIKI - arrived 6pm. slight hold up crossing two rivers - departed SIKI 8.30pm. per truck to GAGIDU.

----oOo----

INTRODUCTION -

In the past few years since 1950, this Sub-division has had only two District Services patrols and two Medical patrols, that is one Dept. District Services & Native Affairs patrol in 1950 and 1952 and Medical in 1951 and 1953. This year it has seen, 2 District Service patrols and 1 Medical patrol and the promise of another follow up Medical patrol about December of this year, this should do a lot to revive the spirit of these people, to encourage them to greater efforts and to increase their confidence in the government.

August is definitely the best month of the year for a patrol in this Sub-division as it is in the middle of the dry season, the roads are firm and walking is easy. Also one sees the exact state of the water supply in each village. A patrol in the KALASA Sub-division can be and is very pleasant. The climate varies from the hot coastal atmosphere to the cool days and cold nights of the mountains.

The area patrolled consists of a population of 5178 distributed throughout 31 villages. Climatically these villages can be divided into three groups. the coastal villages from SIALUM to KANZARUA, the high mountain villages from SAMBE to MEIAMA, in the south western portion and the central and north western areas stretching from TUNGE to KINALAKNA.

The high mountain villages in the south western section of KALASA Sub-division, comprising part of the old ONO linguistic group is bounded by the TEWAW river in the south, the CROMWELL Ranges in the west and the SANGSI river in the north. The native name for this area is GEWSI. In this GEWSI area, SAMBE and RIRIWO villages are situated on the spur running between the KAIWO and TEWAE rivers and the ZANKOA, ZAKUREP, GURUP and KANAKO villages at the headwaters of the KAIWO and NAFA rivers and SAMAP and GA in the mountain foothills on the northern side of the KAIWO river. The heights of these villages vary from 2500 to 6,000 feet. The central and north western areas, known by the natives name of ANUGEN and NOMU respectively is bounded by the DALIMAN and SANGSI rivers in the north and south respectively and the CROMWELL Ranges in the west and is drained by the KILASAIRO, the KAILO, ZEIWUN and SANPORO, the SOWORA and SANZOM rivers. The ZEIWUN and the SANPORO join to form the BUNGAN, which reaches the sea above SIALUM. KIP village is situated on the KAILO, WETNA on the ZEIWUN and SIKEKIA on the SOWORA. Most other villages in this area are situated close to springs. This area comprised part of the ONO linguistic group and the MALENG linguistic group and is situated at an altitude of approximately 1,000 feet. The coast portion comprises part of the ONO and the DUNG linguistic group. All villages SIALUM, KWAMKWAM, NUZEN, KEBURUM, NANDA, KANOMI and KANZARUA are at present at sea level, though KEBURUM people expect to return to their old ground boundaries by the year's end.

Walking in the area, with the exception of one long climb from KANZARUA to SAMBE is compartively easy and the distance between villages slight. The weather during the day in the mountains is particularly bracing and makes walking a pleasure, nights though tend to be very cold. In the coastal and north western area one becomes quite hot walking, especially along the kunai stretches.

INTRODUCTION -

In the past few years since 1950, this Sub-division has had only two District Services patrols and two Medical patrols, that is one Dept. District Services & Native Affairs patrol in 1950 and 1952 and Medical in 1951 and 1953. This year it has seen, 2 District Service patrols and 1 Medical patrol and the promise of another follow up Medical patrol about December of this year, this should do a lot to revive the spirit of these people, to encourage them to greater efforts and to increase their confidence in the government.

August is definitely the best month of the year for a patrol in this Sub-division as it is in the middle of the dry season, the roads are firm and walking is easy. Also one sees the exact state of the water supply in each village. A patrol in the KALASA Sub-division can be and is very pleasant. The climate varies from the hot coastal atmosphere to the cool days and cold nights of the mountains.

The area patrolled consists of a population of 5178 distributed throughout 31 villages. Climatically these villages can be divided into three groups, the coastal villages from SIALUM to KANZARUA, the high mountain villages from SAMBE to MSIAWA, in the south western portion and the central and north western areas stretching from TUNGE to KINALAGNA.

The high mountain villages in the south western section of KALASA Sub-division, comprising part of the old ONO linguistic group is bounded by the TEWAE river in the south, the CROMWELL Ranges in the west and the SANGSI river in the north. The native name for this area is GEWSI. In this GEWSI area, SAMBE and RIRIWO villages are situated on the spur running between the KAIWO and TEWAE rivers and the ZANKOA, ZAKUBEP, GERUP and KANAKO villages at the headwaters of the KAIWO and NATA rivers and SAMEP and GA in the mountain footHills on the northern side of the KAIWO river. The heights of these villages vary from 2500 to 6,000 feet. The central and north western areas, known by the natives name of ANUGEN and NOMU respectively is bounded by the DALIMAN and SANGSI rivers in the north and south respectively and the CROMWELL Ranges in the west and is drained by the KILASAIRO, the KAILO, ZEIWUN and SAMPORO, the SOWORA and SANZOM rivers. The ZEIWUN and the SAMPORO join to form the BUNGAN, which reaches the sea above SIALUM. KIF village is situated on the KAILO, METNA on the ZEIWUN and SIKSKIA on the SOWORA. Most other villages in this area are situated close to springs. This area comprised part of the ONO linguistic group and the NALING linguistic group and is situated at an altitude of approximately 1,000 feet. The coast portion comprises part of the ONO and the BONG linguistic group. All villages SIALUM, KWAMKWAM, NUSEN, KSBURUM, NANDA, KANOMI and KANZARUA are at present at sea level, though KSBURUM people expect to return to their old ground boundaries by the year's end.

Walking in the area, with the exception of one long climb from KANZARUA to SAMBE is comparatively easy and the distance between villages slight. The weather during the day in the mountains is particularly bracing and makes walking a pleasure, nights though tend to be very cold. In the coastal and north western area one becomes quite hot walking, especially along the kunai stretches.

The whole Sub-division now speaks what is known as the ONO dialect, formerly though the area was divided into three linguistic groups which were the ONO, the MALING and the DUNG. By far the biggest is the ONO linguistic group, this dialect is spoken by the villages from NUZEN to KANZARUA on the coast and all the southern half of the Sub-division to ESTWA in the centre. From SIKAKIA to KINA-LAKWA in the north western section is the MALING linguistic group and SIALUM and KWAM KWAM comprise the DUNG linguistic group. These dialects are still spoken by all the native peoples concerned, but the ONO dialect is now understood by the whole of the Sub-division. Of course KOTTE is being taught in all village schools too and is spoken by all.

NATIVE AFFAIRS -

During the patrol the inhabitants were lined and censused in their own villages, contrary to previous practise. In all cases where the populations of several villages had congregated expecting to be censused, they were told to return to their own villages and await the patrol's arrival. All villages were personally inspected and a medical check was carried out by the accompanying medical orderly. Also accompanying the patrol were three native police constables, who assisted with the supervising of the carrying out all instructions issued. Each evening all village officials and the majority of the inhabitants were assembled to witness the ceremony of lowering the flag.

Particular attention was given to seeing whether the instructions issued during the previous patrol were carried out and in all cases where possible instructions, this time, were carried out under supervision during the patrol's stay in the village. Instructions of such a nature that couldn't be carried out immediately such as coffee and coconut tree planting etc. were told to the village officials concerned in detail and they were given a definite date by which to complete the works concerned. Instructions concerning the coastal villages re the clearing and cleaning of groves were sent ahead and in most cases this work was practially completed by the time of the patrol's arrival, however were not so, it was completed under supervision.

All instructions issued by the Doctor McCullagh during the medicalpatrol in May and June were noted and again special attention was paid in each village on checking up on all instructions left by him. In most cases with the exception of SAMBE and KIRIWO the instructions had been carried out.

Following the advice of the medical officer during his patrol the people of KWAM KWAM are building bamboo pipe line from a spring, their source of water, to the village. This pipe line is now half completed and when finished should prove a boon and time saver to the villagers. It will means that water is practically laid onto their homes. This is only possible, of course, in certain cases where the water supply is above the village and descends to the village at a suitable gradient, and KWAM KWAM is ideally situated in this respect. In fact, apart from the villages which are built by a stream this is I think the only case in the Sub-division where this is possible. However this is a good step in the right direction by the people of KWAM KWAM.

Meetings were held every third night or so during the patrol, and these were attended by the village officials

and head men from surrounding villages. There have been as many as seven or eight Luluais at one meeting, excluding the Paramount Luluai DOWAN, at one meeting there were fourteen Luluais present. At these meetings all points brought up during the patrol's stay in the village were reiterated and discussed and also any other incidental subject introduced by one of the officials or village men present. Amongst the subjects spoken on were health and hygiene, improvements to village appearance, the need and advantages in planting more coffee or copra as the case may be and the administration and it's relation to the people of KALABA. Amongst the subjects or requests introduced by the natives attending were the never ending subjects of pigs and gardens and the possibility of buying some pigs of good stock, the possibility of buying fowls of a good strain, the possibility of providing a ready market for all the European vegetables produced in the area, this entailing either (a) a jeep road or (b) regular sea transport.

Over recruiting has occurred in some villages, due to the recent exodus of many of the young men of the Sub-division to RABAUL, where the majority of the labour available goes, many Luluais approached me with a view to imposing a ban to prohibit any more of the labour potential from leaving their villages, as they said that the young men just ignored their instructions for them to stay at home. The villages mainly affected are BITAGEN, KIP, PAUKWANGA, BZANKO and SAMBE, these of them having approximately 50% absent and two, BITAGEN and BZANKO, nearly 80% absent. In all cases it was noted that these villages had the least to offer the menfolk in the way of business ventures or other entitlements to stay in their villages.

The rest houses in all villages were quite good with the exception of the rest house at GITUKIA for which instructions were left to rebuild. Instructions were also left at BAKON to build a new rest houses closer to the village, this present rest house being some fifteen minutes walk from the village, similar to TUNGS. A site was marked in each case. The people of KAUNKSO and SOWENG are to be commended on the particularly fine rest houses which they built within a few days notice of the patrol's arrival.

NATIVE COMPLAINTS & LAND MATTERS -

There were very few complaints brought before the patrol this time, probably due to the fact that this area was patrolled earlier this year. The main complaints were about the never ending source of trouble over pigs. These animals always seem to be breaking out of their yards and into gardens or breaking into gardens and thus destroying and eating much of their produce. In all villages the laws relating to this complaint were re-iterated though in most cases these laws are well known. However, where there were unsettled complaints, an attempt was made to settle them to the satisfaction of all concerned.

There was also a complaint by the Luluai of KUKUYA who stated that two women in particular were ignoring his instructions and orders re maintenance work around the village. However this case was not brought to court but a stern lecture was given to these two women about disobeying an order given by a Luluai or village official (under Regulation 119A of the Native Administration Regulations), this talk was given to the whole village too.

In several cases native teachers complained that certain children were not attending school regularly and again in these cases the offenders were admonished and told to return to school and their names noted. However no official action could be taken in this case.

Along the coast the land boundaries are closely watched due to the scarcity of good garden land. Consequently all good soil pockets suitable for growing their various food crops together with land suitable for planting coconut groves are highly prized. From time to time there has been considerable strife between the various villages over land boundaries and these disputes tend to recur again and again.

In view of this it was suggested that in future all inter-village land sales be forbidden unless carried out under the direct supervision of the Assistant District Officer of a Patrol Officer. It is also suggested that all land sales more especially concerning land along the coast be forbidden as the mountain people have already encroached too much onto the coastal villages already depleted land reserves, thus depriving them of the necessary land so much need for the future development of their coconut groves; whereas the inland villages have large tracts of virgin bush suitable for coffee planting which they have been told to develop. Although from walking through the area it would appear that these coastal villages still have large areas of land, it must be remembered and considered that a great deal of this is unsuitable for agricultural purposes being merely a shallow covering of soil over coronous rocks very much exposed to the winds.

A dispute was brought to the patrol in this regard concerning the coastal village of NUZEN. It cannot be regarded as a true dispute as all the people actually wanted was an arbitrator to settle once and for all the minor wranglings which have been going on and to finalise the exact land boundaries. Some time ago three villages, RUA, SOWENG and TUNGE bought a small narrow strip of land bordering the sea from KWAM KWAM. The native name for this strip of land was SEIWEINETOR owned by TUNGE and TEBEIREIWA owned by SOWENG and RUA. This land they planted with coconuts. Formerly the NUZEN people were inland but with the advent of the European they moved down to coast and the first site they chose, the native name for this land was GAKUPA, proved unhealthy and they then shifted further north up the coast close to their present site. This again proved unsatisfactory and they shifted to their present site alongside the land bought by RUA, SOWENG and TUNGE - the native name for this land is ZATUM. Unfortunately this land also belonged to KWAM KWAM so the people of NUZEN arranged to buy this land, ZATUM, too. It is not a very large area of land and they purchased it for £10. This piece of land, ZATUM, is bounded by the land, native name MEIWA owned by NUZEN and KWAM KWAM to the west, GAKUPA, to the south owned by NUZEN and SIEWEINETNOR and TEBEIREIWA to the east owned by TUNGE, RUA and SOWENG and by SIEGANNIKEIPEI and KARUM land to the north owned by KWAM KWAM.

For further information the land boundary between NUZEN and KWAM KWAM runs along the edge of SIEGANNIKIPEI and north west through the middle of MEIWA, GEEURA, TOMO and SAMBU. Immediately south west and south of this in-

aginary line is NUZEN owned land and north east and north west is KWAM KWAM owned land. SAMBU land is bounded by the SANGEI river to the north and on crossing the river one is in the KEBURUM owned land, close to the KWAM KWAM / KEBURUM border.

AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK -

Since the last patrol I noticed a big difference in the coconut groves - in all cases clearing of the groves was practically completed, no doubt some of their enthusiasm can be put down to the knowledge that the patrol was due again shortly. In those instances where work was not completed, namely SIALUM and a small section of the SOMBO grove, the remainder of the grove was cleared under supervision during the patrol's stay.

Another instruction issued was that all ripe coconuts on the trees in the immediate village area were to be picked regularly and not left to fall as a falling coconut could very easily kill someone. This instruction was also carried out under supervision - the actual task of climbing palms and pulling down the dry coconuts taking only a couple of hours. There is no excuse for noncompliance of this instruction.

From an approximate count of coconut trees taking along the coast, the following figures were obtained -

SIALUM.	KWAMKWAM	NUZEN	TUNGE	NANDA	KANOMI
5000 old.	2200 old.	251 old 432 new	500 old	612 old 500 new	1000 new 437 old

KANGARUA
107 old
245 new.

The first two places represent an average of 50 trees per each adult male. The figures for copra production at SIALUM were unobtainable as no clear records have been kept. However 20 bags of copra representing two months work, approximately, were in a shed awaiting collection by the Lutheran Mission who buy all of SIALUM's copra. Mr. Foad also has an agreement to buy all the copra produced from the remaining copra producing villages along the coast of the KALASA Sub-division. This is a mutual agreement between the two parties concerned. These remaining villages produce approximately 2½ tons of copra per month, 3/4ths. ton of this is produced by KWAM KWAM from their 2000 odd trees which represents an approximate cash income of £15 per month to the 40 odd males in the village.

In all villages instructions were given to plant more coconuts and a date specified for completion of this task. Efforts are being made to obtain some good coconut seedlings from the Agricultural Officer.

There are in all villages on the coast considerable areas of newly planted coconuts. These newly planted areas are largely due to the instructions and encouragement given by previous Patrol Officers.

Practically all villages in this Sub-division at present have a poor potential crop outlook, but efforts are being continually made by the natives and the visiting Patrol Officers to improve this position.

The villages situated in the high mountain areas, at an altitude of 3,000 to 5,000 feet, will in about six or seven years start to reap the benefit of their coffee projects and can be considered as having a fairly good cash crop future. Likewise with the coastal villages re copra. These mountain villages all have coffee planted and plans in process to plant up considerable areas more. The exceptions of this are SAMBE and RIRIWO - at the present time their expectations are nil. RIRIWO has a small amount of coffee but most of this has died due to both lack of attention and knowledge of how to grow coffee. However, SAMBE and RIRIWO have now both decided to combine with a coffee project and the Agricultural Officer's advice to be sought with a view to give them a more detailed knowledge in the art of growing coffee trees. It is hoped that this visit will take place during this month. Some elementary instructions were given to them during the patrol, but as this area is just on the 3,000 feet mark, the question of shade trees and a more detailed plan of work and instruction will have to be given to them.

All villages were instructed to plant out new areas of coffee, particularly the villages on the undulating kunai plains in the north western section of the KALASA Subdivision. These villages are situated at altitudes varying from 1,000 - 2,500 feet but all villages possess some ground suitable for growing coffee. They were advised to plant their coffee in the cooler areas within their land boundaries and to have it planted before the next dry season; this occurs during the months of July, August and September. This is also about the time the next census patrol is due in which case a check can be made on the above instructions.

From approximate counts of coffee trees taken at the high mountain villages in the south western section, the following figures were obtained.

KARAKO	GERUP	GA	SAMEP	MEIAWA	ZAKUBSP	ZAMKOA
700	1,000	100	200	400	69	414

In all cases these figures represent a very small average per able bodied man, however these villages have all decided to work together on a coffee project on an area of land between ZAKUBSP and GERUP, work having already commenced. Some coffee trees were seen growing in the coastal villages, these were quite healthy plants but not very numerous.

Peanuts are being grown experimentally along the coast and all peanuts produced this season however are being kept for seed for next year.

With regard to products produced in this area transport is still the big problem, it is a shame to think that back in 1946 a jeep road existed from FINSCHHAFEN as far as ZELANOA, passing through all coastal villages in this Sub-division and now this road is impassable due mainly to the collapse of the many bridges necessary. It is a strange thought now to think that orders were once given and written in the village books, forbidding the natives to sell so much of their produce to the passing motorists as the natives were suffering from malnutrition - strange indeed when one now considers that it takes approximately two days walking to reach these same villages.

Fortunately, however, the coastal villages are frequently visited by mission ships and various trading vessels.

The Lutheran Mission and these traders buy practically all products produced in this Sub-division, namely copra and any coffee which is brought down to the coast.

Fortunately all inland villages are no more than half a day's walk from the coast, which will be a great asset to them when they start producing coffee in any [illegible] quantities.

The coloured black and white sheep mentioned in my previous report, have not increased in numbers and indeed in one village SIKEKIA the number had been reduced by two, making a total of five. The numbers at the other villages have remained static being 15 at SAMEP and three at KURAKO. Before the war the Paramount Luluai DOMEN informed me that they had quite a few sheep in the area before the war, but the majority of these were killed by the armed forces of both sides during the war. The people, now, are intending to hold the sheep for breeding purposes and at the same time are cutting and saving all scrapes of wool from the sheep; so far they have not saved much and what they have saved is of a very poor quality and very dirty. The Paramount Luluai also stated that it is their intention to wash and then sell this product.

The two resourceful villages of SAMEP and KINALAKNA who have entered into the smoked pig and tobacco business respectively, have shown much ingenuity and are still persevering with their trades. The smoked pig is produced quite hygienically, is mostly sold to the mission and surrounding natives and a little is bought by the government from time to time. The proposed market for the tobacco trade is the poorer SIO Sub-division where it is hoped by the natives of KINALAKNA to sell all their product.

A possibility existing for a new business venture in the BIUNGEN and KAUNKSO village areas is kapok. The Luluai of BUINGEN has of his own accord started collecting kapok from the trees around the village for possible sale to the European traders who call at the coastal ports to buy copra. Samples of this were taken and have been submitted to the Agricultural Officer for examination as to it's quality. It is thought by the writer that if this product is of a fair quality, kapok may prove a worth while venture to these people. This resourceful Luluai is also experimenting in growing cocoa, the seeds of which he purchases from the mission, however these plants are not flourishing too well. This crop is under the supervision of the Agricultural Officer.

A feature of the coastal gardens are the windbreaks which are built as a protection from the strong winds which prevail along the coast at various times during the year. The windbreaks are generally built of bamboo or wooden fences, sometimes covered over with thatched palm leaves.

The coastal gardening activities are confined to yams, sweet potatoes, a little corn and sugarcane. In the seasons bananas, pawpaws and native cabbage are also grown.

Most villages have fowls and pigs and many have plans to import in good strains of pigs and fowls and thus improve their stock. An abundance of European vegetables

are grown in the southern portion of the Sub-division and although the natives do not eat all these vegetables yet they are rapidly acquiring a taste for the diet.

Cotton bushes were also seen growing around the BIUMSAM village and appeared to be thriving, this was brought to the notice of the Agricultural Officer.

MEDICAL -

As no Medical Officer accompanied the patrol, a report as called for is appended. In general it can be said that the medical situation in the KALASA Sub-Division is good, and that this Sub-division has considerably benefited by the medical patrol carried out during May of this year, reference patrol report No. 4 of 1953/54 WINDSCHRAFEN Department of Public Health. In practically all cases I found that his instructions had been carried out and the Native Medical Assistants are doing a good job.

EDUCATION -

The Lutheran Mission has established local village schools in most of the bigger villages in the area. These schools are attended by the children who do a four year course in elementary arithmetic, reading and writing in the KOTTE language and of course religion. The ages of these children varies from 6 - 14 years. When they have finished the course in the village schools they can attend a further two year course at the school at KALASA Mission station and then if so desired, students can attend a more advanced two year course at the Mission Lower and Upper area schools at HELOSBACH in the KOTTE Sub-Division or at ULAP in the SELEPET Sub-division.

Reverend F. Wagner is in charge of the Mission schooling in the KALASA Sub-division but due to a staff shortage he is now permantently stationed at ULAP and only makes periodical visits to KALASA, some four or five times a year. On each visit he generally patrols or inspects all the village schools in the area.

No really accurate count can be made of the children attending school due to their habit of visiting other villages with their parents for quite long periods. However if any cases of non attendance were reported to me by either the village officials or the native teachers, the children were lectured and told that it was necessary for them to attend school until the completion of their four year course, for their own benefit.

The figures for attendances are approximately the same as on the previous patrol, there being 302 boys and 257 girls whose names are on the attendance books throughout the area. Reverend F. Wagner was just finishing a school patrol through the area when I arrived and on comparing my figures with his I found that mine were slightly above his as he only took count of the actual children present. Attached for reference, in appendix "B", are details of the number of schools and pupils to each school.

ROADS & BRIDGES -

The roads throughout the patrol were on the whole satisfactory. One exception to the above statement

was a portion of the road from ZAKUBEP to GEKUP passing through KARAKO owned land. Although a considerable amount of work has been carried out on it, since the last patrol, this section was still rather muddy and slippery under foot. The work carried out was in the nature of cut logs of wood laid along the road and apart from an extensive drainage system being put in, this is the next most satisfactory method, as the route here follows a valley floor with no natural drainage.

A new native track was followed from SABEP to KARAKO, this track practically halves the walking time of the old track and consequently instructions were issued to clean and upkeep it. Although kunai grass in some sections of this road meets to form a grass canopy overhead, instructions were not given to cut this down completely as it provides a welcome relief from the hot glare of the sun while walking. This track is very steep in parts and in the wet season regardless of any drainage system, would be very slippery.

The new track from TUNGE to RUA mentioned in my previous patrol report has now been put into reasonable condition and is now the main route between these two villages, also resulting in a time saving. A new road will also be put down from RUA to SOWENG, that is SOWENG's new site. After leaving SOWENG a slight detour will be made to BAKON and then the road willfollow an old mountain path from BAKON to KIP, this path timed during the patrol, although no shorter nor longer will obviate a considerable distance of walking in the hot kunai plains and thus will be a blessing to all concerned.

The most arduous sections of the road during the patrol, depending on one's direction, would be the uphill climb from KAPZARUA to SAMBE, taking approximately 2½ hours. This involves climbing the kunai covered foothills for the major portion of the time then passing through the mountain rain forests. If on the other hand one was going in the opposite direction the climb from TUNGE to MEIAWA a climb of over 3,000 feet would be involved. Of course coastal walking is at all times, in this Sub-division, through kunai plains and consequently very hot, but at no time is great exertion required as it is mostly flat country.

It is interesting to note that although the old army road is still in quite good condition and within a matter of a few weeks could be again out into use, the natives prefer to walk along a track of their own making in preference to the existing road. The reason for this and I agree with them, is that the old road is covered with loose stones and consequently makes walking more arduous than necessary.

There are no bridges in this Sub-division, all stream being easily fordable. Only on the return trip from the KALASA area was any difficulty experienced in crossing rivers and these were the MASAWENG and SONG rivers. The MASAWENG river forms the border between the KOTTE and DEDUA Sub-divisions, and the SONG is in the KOTTE Sub-division. A delay of approximately half an hour was caused in each case, the SONG being crossed by the aid of a wire rope stretched across the river.

VILLAGES AND VILLAGE OFFICIALS -

The villages of SAMBE and RIRIWO are worthy of special mention not however for their good points, but as a very uninspiring or listless crowd. On arrival at both villages during this patrol I found that none of Dr. McCullagh's instructions had been carried out at all, these were carried out during the patrol's stay. The root of RIRIWO's trouble I feel could be put down to their inadequate water supply and a feeling of neglect which they have come to feel was their lot from the Administration over the past years. The latter part of this also applies to SAMBE. However, during this patrol ample time was spent in these two villages supervising the building of latrines and refuse pits and the carrying out of all instructions left by Dr. McCullagh. The instructions left by myself in the previous patrol had not completely been carried out but were rectified during this patrol.

A new site for RIRIWO was proposed by the Native Medical Assistant KISIPO and this was inspected, this site is located about 20 to 25 minutes along the road from SAMBE to RIRIWO and water for this site will have to be drawn from SAMBE's water supply - a natural spring flowing into a creek - apparently all the local creeks in the immediate neighbourhood dry up during the dry season and this is the only permanent suitable water supply. This spring is or will be half way between SAMBE and RIRIWO's new site.

Work is to commence on this new site immediately and a plan was drawn up in the presence of the village officials, Native Medical Assistant and Native Hygiene Assistant concerned showing the proposed lay out of the village and the desired distances between houses.

Dr. McCullagh stated in his report that he hoped to visit this area again in December, this was told to the people of RIRIWO and it is hoped that this will lead to greater incentive by the people to finish their new village quickly.

Mention is also made of MAIAWA village water supply. Water is now obtained from KARAKO and GARUP's water supply approximately half an hour's walk from thir present site. One other possible site was visited, about one hour's walk from the old site and after discussion with the village officials concerned it was decided that it would be better for the village to move back to this site as there were two good supplies of water fairly close, one for washing and one for drinking, and also because most of their gardens were closer to this site.

A particularly good effort on behalf of the inhabitants are the villages of RUA and YUNCE - these are truly pretty villages - each house being surrounded by a mass of flowers and shrubs. The SOMENG village water supply like RIRIWO and MAIAWA is inadequate, specially in the dry season when it becomes more or less a stagnant pool. Another site was therefore sought and the people decided on a site between the headwaters of the SOAMSONGEM and GAIMONGEM rivers, a few hundred yards to the south east of BAKOB village. This site on their own land will be much better for them for several reasons, among them being a closer proximity to a plentiful supply of water and a

higher altitude which should be free from the mosquito menace. A new road will also be put in connecting these villages but this will be mentioned in Roads and Bridges.

In KIP village, the houses though well laid out are built too close together representing a fire hazard. They were advised to gradually demolish the centre houses and rebuild them further apart, otherwise apart from being a bit wind blown, repairs being carried out under supervision during the patrol's stay, this village is quite good.

A rather drab depressing village situated in the middle of the hot kunai grasslands is BIUMSH. It is no wonder that the majority, approximately 80% of the labour potential, of the male population are absent working. These people were exhorted to concentrate on their planting of coffee, for at present there is no incentive or inducement at all for the young men to stay in their village. It is hoped that when the wandering boys return to their homes, this village may take a new lease of life. The actual village housing is quite adequate and a reasonable water supply is about eight to ten minutes walk away through the hot uninviting kunai, which would not be very inducive to regularly bathing.

Much the same applies to KAUNKSO village about thirty five minutes away, they too have at least 50% of their labour potential absent and this place has that same depressed look about it. Possible business sidelines that might do much to help these villages are cotton and kapok. However thissubject is dealt with under Agriculture and Livestock.

BWAMBI has now combined with GITUKIA as instructed by Patrol Officer Liddle in 1952. The combined village is quite presentable though one house was stripped and rebuild during the patrol's stay and two others were built. Hygiene and housing are now satisfactory in this village though their water supply is very poor. A suggestion was made at a meeting attended by all officials from the area that they should find a new site with a more adequate water supply. Over 10% of the combined population of these two villages were told to report to the Aid Post at PAUKWANGA, a half an hour's walk away. These people mostly had scabies and tinea, and this I think could be attributed to the poor water supply and lack of washing.

KEMURUM village is also moving back to their old village site forthwith. These people have moved down to the coast, for no other reason than the convenience of the mission and church attendances, and the visiting government officers. They have moved right out of their own land area and this involved them in much extra work in journeying back and forth to their gardens. At present they live in their new coastal village for the weekend and at their old village site close to their gardens for the rest of the week. The coastal village is on land owned by HUZEN and sooner or later this would lead to trouble, and this fact is appreciated by the people concerned and it is also their wish to return permanently to their own ground. They will now rebuild their village on a site a few hundred yards from the old site, as this old village has been allowed to fall into a state of considerable

disrepair. The new site is close to a very good water supply and is situated at a higher altitude so should be beneficial to all concerned.

Notable officials in the area are BEGEN, Luluai of KANOMI, NINGIMA, Luluai of KANZARUA, ZEI-AI-I, Luluai of ZANKOA and DOWAN the Paramount Luluai of the Sub-division. All these officials are taking a keen interest in their work. The Tultul of KARAKO, KUNZUN, is also doing a good job.

CENSUS -

Census was taken in all villages throughout the KALASA Sub-division, the population shows an increase of 21 over the past few months. This is due to an increase of nearly twice the amount of births to deaths though offset by a slight excess of migrations out over migrations in.

There is a population now of 5176.

Two women died in childbirth though in both cases the children were saved.

ANTHROPOLOGICAL -

Before the advent of the Europeans to the shores of New Guinea there were but two villages situated on the coast of what is now known as the KALASA Sub-division. These were SIALUM and KWAM KWAM and were actually not on the mainland but on small islands a few hundred yards off the shore. Both islands are still to be seen to-day but are considerably smaller, so the natives say, being constantly corroded away by the high seas and strong winds, which prevail at certain seasons along this coast. The reason for this was due to the fierce war like character of these native villagers and as a result the sites of villages were chosen with great care to facilitate defending them from attacks by the neighbouring villagers.

NUZEN, KEBURUM, NANDA, KANOMI and KANZARUA were all originally inland tribes and have only settled on the constsince the coming of the Europeans and Missionaries. The main weapons used in warfare were the bow and arrow and a stone club called a Balang. The club consists of a piece of very hard stone rounded and flattened to something the shape of a coin only larger. The edges of this were then sharpened down to apoint a hole bored through the centre and a wooden handle placed through the hole. There were two types of clubs, one as described as above and [illegible] similar but with serrated edges. It is not known with what materials these stones were shaped, the knowledge of working them having died out. On questioning the natives now some were of the belief that the stones were found in the bush already shaped. It is clearly seen that the old customs have died out very quickly. There are now few of these clubs in the Sub-division, the mission folk having called on the people to hand in all or the majority of all warlike weapons when they originally entered the district. The method of warfare was to start an attack with bows and arrows and when they had closed in on the enemy, hand to hand fighting followed with the Balangs

or stone clubs.

The natives also carried a wooden shield into battle to protect them from the arrows of their foes. This shield was worn on one side of the native under his arm and tied over his shoulder. It was generally about 18" wide by about 3 or 4 feet long. Underneath the shield a piece of bark material or "malo" was also worn this was fastened in the same manner as the shield and the purpose of this "malo" was to protect the native wearer from the rough finish of the wooden shield and the consequent scraping of his skin.

Bows and arrows are still made in the district to-day but only for the purpose of killing pigs, shooting birds of prey and spearing fish.

MISSIONS -

All natives in the area are strong mission supporters which is only natural considering the more frequent patrolling they receive from the European Missionaries in the area. At present due to the staff shortage, the Lutheran Mission station at KALASA the only one in the Sub-division has no European in charge. Reverend F. Wagner from ULAP Mission station is supervising the work at both stations and resides mainly at ULAP. There is also a European residence at KALASA for use by European Missionaries when in residence at KALASA. The home is an old pre-war place, built some fifty years ago by the Germans.

A big new church has been built at KALASA to replace the former church destroyed by bombing during the war. The natives informed me that this new building is not nearly as grand as their former building, which boasted cement foundations and a cement centre aisle, with wooden floors, walls and galvanised iron roof and glass windows. The present structure is built mainly of galvanised iron, painted silver, with an earthen floor and is situated in a commanding position and can be seen from practically all over the KALASA Sub-division.

There are small built native churches in all villages and in some cases, unfortunately, work on these churches had taken precedance over house building, which consequently had shown signs of neglect.

Cochrane.

APPENDIX "A".

REPORT OF POLICE ACCOMPANYING PATROL -

Constable LAIRD Reg.No.6530.
A very good constable with more experience will make a good N.C.O.

Constable ALLEN Reg.No.6741.
A pleasant disposition and a good constable.

Constable SOMUN Reg.No.7888.
Carries out all duties efficiently and proved an asset to the patrol.

Cochrane
C.P.O.

---oo---

APPENDIX "B".

LUTHERAN MISSION VILLAGE SCHOOLS,
KALABA SUB-DIVISION - MOROBE DISTRICT.

VILLAGE	NUMBER OF TEACHERS.	MALE	FEMALE	TOTAL
SIALUM	1	27	13	40
NUZEN	1	15	14	29
KANOMI	1	24	20	44
SAMBS	1	15	20	35
ZAKUBEP	1	25	39	64
GSRUP	1	25	17	42
KAKAKO	1	22	20	42
RUA	1	31	19	50
KAUNKO	1	37	26	63
SINSKIN	1	21	17	38
KUKIYA	1	25	14	39
GITUKIA	1	16	16	32
KINALAKNA	1	18	22	43
		302	257	559

Korkraxe -

APPENDIX "C".

MEDICAL & HEALTH -

The KALASA people appear to have benefited by the recent Medical patrol, as a big reduction in the number of cases was noticed. Medical checks were carried out by the accompanying Native Medical Orderly, YOVIOTE, in each village and where necessary treatment was given.

The number of scabies was reduced to about a tenth of the number seen by the Medical patrol, and the tinea cases were reduced by over a half, which is a considerable improvement. There was an increase in the number of tropical ulcers but all these were receiving treatment and no really bad ones were seen.

Medically the worst villages seen were the combined village of GITUKIA and BWAMBI, SAMBE and KINALAKNA where over 10% of each village were suffering from some form of sickness.

The procedure adopted in all villages was as follows; while the village people were lined for the census, the Native Medical Orderly noted all cases of sickness, and at the conclusion of the census, the people were again assembled, some for immediate attention by the Native Medical Orderly and the others were sent to the nearest Aid Post. Treatments were administered to many during the patrol and our medicines were exhausted shortly before the conclusion of the patrol.

One bad case with tropical ulcers was sent into the hospital at GAGIDU. If any inhabitants were reported sick in their houses, the Native Medical Orderly visited them and treated them and the Native Medical Assistant in charge of the area was notified.

One male child was treated for burns on the face during the patrol's stay in the village and then sent to the Aid Post. The burns resulted from the child playing with fire.

Aid Posts in the KALASA area are situated near the villages of NANA, ZANKOA, KARAKO, PAUKWANGA and KWAM KWAM. Five Native Medical Assistants and three Native Hygiene Assistants are resident in the area. A new Aid Post is being built near ZANKOA on the KAIWO river to replace the old one - this new site was chosen during the Medical patrol because it was considered that the new site would be more centrally situated to the area it served. Work on this new site is practically completed. A new Aid Post was also established at PAUKWANGA and this is now finished. The old Aid Post at NUZEN has also recently shifted to KWAM KWAM at the suggestion of the Medical Officer.

The three Native Medical Assistants in the area are stationed at KWAM KWAM, KINALAKNA and KARAKO.

There is also a native staffed mission hospital at KALASA, which caters for all the surrounding villages.

There are now sufficient latrines and refuse pits in all villages, in cases where necessary these were dug during the patrol's stay in the village.

Water supplies are now adequate in all villages. In cases where the water supplies were inspected and found to be inadequate or practically non-existent new sites were located for the village concerned and these moves should be completed by December, 1954.

Cochrane
C.P.O.

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

YEAR 1954/55 — [illegible] PAROCHIAL — Kabete.

Govt. Print.—5438/1.54.

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS														MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE								LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES			TOTALS (excluding absentee)				GRAND TOTAL
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1—4		5—8		9—13		Over 13		Females in Child Birth		In		Out		At Work: Inside District		At Work: Outside District		Students: Govt.		Students: Mission		Males		Females		Pregnant	Number of children under 5 years	Average Size of Family	Child		Adults		
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	10-15	16-45	10-15	16-45				M	F	M	F	M + F
[illegible]	12.8.54	1	1											1										3						10	27	6	25	1	25	4	20	16	26	36	123
[illegible]	12.8.54	1												1				2	1	1	1	5		7				1		6	28	8	33		33	5	22	18	29	36	105
[illegible]	14.8.54	2																		1		7	2	6		1		7		7	42	23	41	3	41	5.2	33	38	31	46	171
[illegible]	16.8.54		1																	1		20	2	15				6		22	33	26	73	3	73	4	24	66	75	100	358
[illegible]	17.8.54	1	4		2										1						1	17	1	4		1	1	5		15	54	18	63	2	63	5	39	37	52	78	255
[illegible]	17.8.54	1				1														3	1	5		8				2		15	52	13	38	1	38	5	40	37	45	60	197
[illegible]	18.8.54	1	1													1				1	1			10				4		16	29	9	30	3	30	6	27	21	26	37	135
[illegible]	19.8.54													1	1							2	1	5				6		10	32	11	36	1	36	5.2	37	23	33	45	152
[illegible]	19.8.54	1								1										3	5	3	1	27				22		30	82	12	73	2	73	5.5	77	60	62	93	335
[illegible]	20.8.54		2																			1		2				3		11	23	12	26	1	26	4	23	27	22	32	110
[illegible]	20.8.54		2											1	1					1		7		1				4		15	30	8	28		28	5	17	23	22	32	131
[illegible]	20.8.54	1	2	1																1	1	7	1	2				5		8	33	6	41	1	41	5	24	22	24	40	125
[illegible]	21.8.54	2				1												3	2			3		1				2		8	20	4	19	2	19	4.3	12	17	17	24	83
[illegible]	23.8.54													1	1							1		6						6	21	5	19	2	19	4.5	16	25	15	22	75
[illegible]	23.8.54		1															1				3		21	1			3	1	24	47	16	44	3	44	4.3	43	39	33	54	198
[illegible]	24.8.54		1																			1		10	2			1	1	1	15	6	21		22	2	12	14	8	21	70
[illegible]	24.8.54	1	1												1			2	2			4	1	19				1	1	19	42	16	40	2	40	3	47	38	49	44	174
KUBUYA	25.8.54	4	3											2		1				1		15	2	12				10	1	44	92	20	97	3	97	3	93	89	80	116	409

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

YEAR.....

Page. 2
KALASA.

Govt. Print.—5438/1.54.

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS													MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE								LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		Size of Family	TOTALS (excluding absent)				GRAND TOTAL
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1—4		5—8		9—13		Over 13		Females in Child Birth	In		Out		At Work: Inside District		At Work: Outside District		Students: Govt.		Students: Mission		Males		Females		Pregnant	Number of Child-bearing age	Average	Child		Adults		
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45				M	F	M	F	M+F
[illegible]	26.8.54	1	2															4			[illegible]		7				2	2	21	46	20	57	2	57	2	38	45	40	67	208
SIKEKIA	27.8.54		2															1		4	7		17		1	1	3		22	64	14	52	3	52	3	50	56	44	56	215
PAUKWANGA	27.8.54																						16				2		15	31	14	27		27	4	26	30	17	25	116
GITURIA	28.8.54		1																				10	2			15		23	37	14	42		42	3	39	37	30	46	179
BHAMBI	28.8.54																						9				1		10	26	9	17		17	3	21	18	13	18	85
EZANKO	30.8.54		1				1														3	1	10						11	17	6	15		12	2.5	16	12	4	14	60
KINALAKNA	30.8.54	2								1				3	1			1			1	1	23				2	1	29	60	28	62	5	62	4	54	65	37	64	248
SIALUM	31.8.54	1	5			1									3						29	3	7				3		33	111	22	101	2	101	4	71	59	88	116	376
KHAMKHAM	1.9.54	1	3															1			11		1						9	40	5	48	1	48	3	32	22	19	56	161
NUZEN	2.9.54																				3		4				4		6	23	1	16	2	16	3	25	18	18	18	73
KASURUM	2.9.54		1																	1	1		4						5	16	6	24	3	24	3	19	22	13	24	83
NANDA	3.9.54	2	1		1																2	1	4				2		5	24	5	21	1	21	3	15	14	13	23	79
KANOMI	3.9.54		2				1					1				1			1		1		3				2		9	35	6	31	2	31	3	32	33	34	33	138
		23	37	1	3	1	4			1		2		10	9	2	8	14	12	16	156	17	274	5	3	2	108	7	465	1270	359	1258	51	1295		1117	1086	1000	1463	5178

30 5 30

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of MOROBE Report No. FIN No.6 54/55/56

Patrol Conducted by K.J.HANRAHAN . CADET PATROL OFFICER .

Area Patrolled DEDUA SUB - DIVISION .

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans NIL

Natives 3 MEMBERS RP & NGC

Duration—From 20../..5.../1955 to..6../..6../19.55..

Number of Days TWENTY (20) DAYS .

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? NO .

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services 13/6/1954

Medical 20/2/1955

Map Reference MASAWENG RIVER 0392 ONE INCH SERIES.

Objects of Patrol CENSUS AND GENERAL ADMINISTRATION

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £ NIL

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £

Village Popul

Year.....

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	Births		DEATHS														Females in Child Birth	MIC	
				0-1 Month		0-1 Year		1—4		5—8		9—13		Over 13				In		
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F			M		
HUBEGONG	21.5.55		1															1		
WANDOKAI	22.5.55	3	3												1					
BUTENKA	22.5.55	2	1											1						
KAPAUA	23.5.55	2	1					1					1	1	4			1	4	
AGO	24.5.55	3	1			1		1	1											
WOLINGAI	24.5.55		3												1			0	2	
HUDEWA	25.5.55	3	2						1			1						2	3	
ZOROGO	25.5.55	1										1		1	2					
KUNDEPAKO	26.5.55	5	1			1									1					
YAMANZOKO	26.5.55	5	3										1	1						
ZUNZUMAU	27.5.55	4	4					1						1	2					
SIWEA	27.5.55	5	4			1									2					
REBAFU	28.5.55	2	4												1					
ORARAKO	28.5.55	5	2					1				1		4					1	
ZAGAHEMI	30.5.55	10	2					3						4	6			0	9	
ZONGAFIFI	31.5.55	2										1		3						
KINGFARINAU	1.6.55	4	2												3			1	1	
HOMPUA	2.6.55	2						1											1	
MASA	3.6.55	5	3			1			1	1				4	2			2	4	
MORAGO	4.6.55	4	8					1												
FASEU	4.6.55	4	4					1						1					1	
YUNZAIN	6.6.55	4	7					1						1	2				1	
		75	57			4		11	3	1		4	2	22	30			14	21	

HPS.LH.

DS.30/5/30.
Department of Native Affairs,
District of Morobe,
Headquarters,
L A E.

5th July 1955.

The Director,
Department of Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT - FINSCHHAFEN NO. 6/1954-55.
CADET PATROL OFFICER K.J. HANRAHAN.

I present the above-quoted Patrol Report for your information and comments please, together with the valuable comments of the Assistant District Officer at Finschhafen.

The report is well compiled and quite complete. When one realises that this report is only the third by Mr. Hanrahan and that he has only just entered his second year of service, it will be appreciated the advancement this young officer has already made.

NATIVE AFFAIRS.

This paragraph calls for no comment beyond noting that conditions are quite satisfactory.

AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK.

I agree with the Assistant District Officer that these people must have permanent crops, either coffee or coconuts, and that geographically situated as the DEDUA people are, European vegetables are of no permanent economic value beyond home consumption.

It is felt that successful native administration can be accelerated in this and other areas of the District, if it is given a definite agricultural bias.

ROADS AND BRIDGES.

It is good to see energy being displayed by natives in the matter of extending tracks to light vehicular roads, and this trend will be encouraged.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS AND HOUSING.

The result of regular patrolling is manifest by the good state of affairs in the villages as reported by Mr. Hanrahan.

I am quite satisfied with the situation in the DEDUA linguistic group in the Finschhafen Sub-District.

(H. P. SEALE)
DISTRICT OFFICER.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

FIN.30/1 - 302.
Sub-District Office,
FINSCHHAFEN. T.N.G.

BS.MP

1st.July, 1955.

The District Commissioner,
District of Morobe,
LAE.

PATROL REPORT FINSCHHAFEN NO. 6
of 1954-5.

Attached please find in triplicate the above report of a patrol carried out by Mr. K. Hanrahan, C.P.O. This was Mr. Hanrahan's second solo patrol at FINSCHHAFEN. The report shows that Mr. Hanrahan is learning his duties well.

It is good to see that the friction which existed between Mission workers and village officials in the villages of MASA, MORAGO and PASEU is on the wane. Since the end of the war this factor has been responsible for slow progress in native economic development and no real progress will be possible until it no longer exists.

With regard to the percentage of male adults absent in employment, the figure (38.2%) although over the arbitary maximum is not considered excessive, and no recommendation for prohibition orders to recruitment is advised at this stage.

The encouraging of producing European vegetables in the DEDUA was fostered after the end of the war. At that time there was a fairly large European population at FINSCHHAFEN and all produce found a ready market. To-day this position does not obtain and in it's absence little encouragement is given to vegetable gardens of this type. Instead the natives have been encouraged to concentrate on perennial crops - coffee, coconuts and cocoa through the Sub-District. In this scheme much concrete work has been supplied by the two FINSCHHAFEN natives, SAMUMBU and MASAVI.

As shown in the report the coffee development scheme continues to progress. For the majority of DEDUA villages this crop will become increasingly important in agriculture. The s for highland villages should be, at least at present, communal c groves worked for the benefit of those remaining in the village. This serves the double purpose of making available, at village the means of satisfying introduced wants, and encouraged the majority of adult males to remain in the village. Various subsidiary purposes are apparent, but these, I consider, are the main two.

Parallel with the encouragement of coffee farming in the highlands is the desirability that native agricultural methods in coastal regions should lean more and more towards perennial crops - notably coconuts and cocoa. The encouragement of rice production is, I believe, a step in the wrong direction. The regular habits of industry required for the successful rice farmer is absent in the New Guinea native and it cannot be expected to develop unless under prolonged and constant European supervision. As this cannot be expected to obtain her the production of annual or seasonal crops shoul not be attempted except as an addition to diet. They have enough work caring for indigenous seasonal crops without introducing new or

Thus, although rice grows well in certain areas and is a valuable addition to diet, no emphasis is being placed on it's production. Similarly any other imported annual or seasonal crop can be expected to become more and more part of the diet, if it is capable of consumption, and become less and less a cash crop. With this in mind a continued programme for encouraging only perennial crops as cash crops is being carried out. It is of no small importance that this programme should be undertaken not only by present officers but by those officers relieving transferred officers. This is, of course, a matter which can only be dealt with by District Headquarters.

In regard of the unsanitary condition of the four villages mentioned on page 6 of the report, action will be taken to ensure that the orders given are carried out.

(B.Bunting)
A/Assistant District Officer.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

KV8CW.

District Office,
L A E. T.H.Q.

23rd June, 1955.

The Assistant District Officer,
Sub-District Office,
FINSCHHAFEN.

PATROL REPORT NO.6 - 54/55.

PATROL CONDUCTED BY:- K.J. Hanrahan, Cadet Patrol Officer.

AREA PATROLLED:- DEDUA Sub-Division.

DURATION OF PATROL:- 20th May, 1955 to 8th June, 1955.

NUMBER OF DAYS:- 20 days.

PREVIOUS PATROL:- D.D.S. 13th June, 1954.
P.H.D. 20th February, 1955.

PERSONNEL ACCOMPANYING:- 3 Members R.P. & N.G.C.

MAP REFERENCE:-

OBJECT OF PATROL:- (a) Census.
(b) General Administration.

PATROL DIARY.

FRIDAY 20th MAY, 1955.	Departed GAGIDU 1300 hours for KATIKA, time 2 hours. Remained overnight.
SATURDAY, 21st MAY.	Departed KATIKA 0700 hours. Inspected BONGA and LAKONA en route and arrived HUBEGONG. Time 6 hours. Census and inspection. Continued on to WANDOKAI Time 1 hour.
SUNDAY, 22nd MAY.	Census and inspection WANDOKAI. Census BUTENKA.
MONDAY, 23rd MAY.	Departed WANDOKAI 0700 hours for BUTENKA. Time 1 hour 15 minutes. Inspected village and thence to KAPAUWA. Time 1 hour 15 minutes. Census and inspection Proceeded to AGO. Time 2 hours.
TUESDAY, 24TH MAY.	0800 hours. Census and inspection AGO. Departed for WOLONGAI. Time 45 mins. Census and inspection.
WEDNESDAY, 25TH MAY.	Departed WOLONGAI 0800 hours for HUDEWA. Time 2 hours. Census and inspection. Proceeded to ZOROGO 1300 hours. Time 1 hour. Census and inspection.
THURSDAY, 26TH MAY.	Census and inspection KUNDEPAKO. Departed 1000 hours for YAMANZOKO. Time 2 hours. Census and inspection. Proceeded to ZUMZUMAU. Time 1 hour 15 minutes.
FRIDAY, 27TH MAY.	Census and inspection ZUMZUMAU 0800 hours. Departed for SIWEA. Time 1 hour 30 minutes. Census and inspection.
SATURDAY, 28th MAY.	Self to REBAFU 0800 hours. Time 1 hour. Census and inspection. Proceeded to ORORAKO. Time 20 minutes. Census and inspection. Returned to SIWEA.
SUNDAY, 29TH MAY.	Observed.
MONDAY, 30TH MAY.	Departed SIWEA 0800 hours en route ZAGAHEMI via ZUMZUMAU and YAMANZOKO. Time 4 hours 30 minutes. Census and inspection.
TUESDAY, 31st MAY.	Departed ZAGAHEMI 0700 hours for ZONGAFIFI. Time 1 hour. Census and inspection. Investigated purchase of land. Returned to ZAGAHEMI.
WEDNESDAY, 1ST JUNE.	Departed ZAGAHEMI 0800 hours for KINGFARINAU. Time 2 hours. Census and inspection.
THURSDAY, 2nd JUNE.	Departed KINGFARINAU 0900 hours for HOMPUA. Time 2 hours. Census and inspection. Returned to KINGFARINAU.
FRIDAY, 3RD JUNE.	Departed KINGFARINAU 0800 hours for MASA. Time 2 hours. Census and inspection. Visited and inspected hamlet TRU.
SATURDAY, 4TH JUNE.	Departed MASA 0800 hours for MORAGO. Time 1 hour 30 minutes. Census and inspection. Continued to FASEU. Time 1 hour 15 mins. Census and inspection.
SUNDAY, 5TH JUNE.	Observed.

MONDAY, 6TH JUNE. Departed FASEU 0800 hours for YUNZAIN. Time 2 hours 30 mins. Census and inspection. Settled disputes.

TUESDAY, 7TH JUNE. Departed YUNZAIN 0830 hours for NANDUA. Time 3 hours. Departed NANDUA 1200 hours for SISI. Time 3 hours 30 minutes. Remained overnight.

WEDNESDAY, 8TH JUNE. Departed SISI 0900 hours for HELDSBACH. Time 2 hours. Remained 30 minutes at Lutheran Mission Station and then returned to GAGIDU by truck.

END OF DIARY.

I N T R O D U C T I O N.

The DEDUA area is a relatively small Sub-division, populated by 4282 natives, who are distributed over twenty-two villages. Located north of Finschhafen, it is bounded by the sea on the east and the KALASA, HUBE and KOTTE Sub-divisions to the north, west and south respectively.

As with most of the HUON peninsula sub-divisions, the topography consists of two distinct types, the coastal and inner-land regions. The coastal area extends from HUBEGONG to WOLONGAI and is a kunai covered plain, which rises into prominent terraces of up to 1000 feet in height. While walking on this coastal strip can be excessively hot, a vast difference is noticed as one gradually ascends to the inland portion. Here the terrain consists of two sweeping river valleys, running parallel to each other in a south-easterly direction to the sea. The mountains rise up sharply from these two watercourses, the TEWAE and MASAWENG, and climb to heights of about 6,000 feet. Villages are located along the summits of these peaks and are invariably enveloped in a cold bleak mist, which obscures the sun from view for days on end. Walking here can be very arduous, due to the sheer and rugged nature of the land.

The area can be divided into four linguistic groups of people, namely the ZAIGO, KIGABA, MUMUAI and DEDUA. However, these dialects can by no means be regarded as "lingua franca" as the Mission language KOTTE is well known, and spoken by the people, while several other place dialects have crept in through inter-marriage with natives of other sub-divisions.

The last District Services patrol was completed in June, 1954, while a medical patrol went through the area in February, 1955. Instructions were to visit all villages for the purpose of:-

(a) Conducting a census;

(b) General administration.

N A T I V E A F F A I R S.

The DEDUA people have long since been under full Government control, and the patrol was in the nature of an annual routine checkup. That the natives are living a peaceful and contented life is indicated by the fact that no serious complaints and few minor complaints were brought to the notice of the patrol. The Sub-Division is from two to three days walk from the Government Station, and irregularities of a serious nature are taken there, while minor disputes are settled in the villages themselves, or at the monthly Council meeting at SIKI. With mutual relationship within the area on so high a level, the people have turned to Agricultural development, and, as shown under Agriculture and Livestock, they have shown themselves to be energetic and resourceful in this sphere.

Throughout the area, the writer noticed several hamlets established some distance from the main village. These have been the subject of much discussion by previous officers, the difficulty arising from the fact that often enough the head man of such hamlets proved to be a Mission evangelist, allegedly setting up a community in opposition to the Village Officials. Typical of such hamlets were TRU, attached to MASA, and HOBO, attached to MORAGO, and FASEU. These two were closely inspected and the matter gone into at length. They were both found to be clean and orderly, and no foundation could be discovered, supporting the belief that they were usurping the power of village officials. Communal Government work days were observed by both villages and hamlets, as were instructions issued by Government appointed officials on hygiene and sanitation matters. Provided these standards are maintained, I see no reason why these groups should not be allowed to remain on their present sites. The Lutheran Mission has been in close contact with the

people for nigh on fifty years, and its activities are numerous. Mission evangelists are posted in every village and church services are conducted daily with devout reverence. Schools are located in the majority of villages under the control of mission teachers, while the European representative at SATTELBERG patrols the area once each year. It can be seen that mission associations with the DEDUA people is on a par or even greater than that of the Administration. In this respect, I might add that Government and Mission interests are progressing with the minimum of friction, a condition not so pronounced several years back.

The Mission operates three trade stores in the Sub-division, at WANDOKAI, SIWEA and MASA. These are managed on a small scale and are very popular with the people. In addition to these, HASAVI of BONGA runs two stores at WOLONGAI and ZOROGO respectively.

The census figures revealed a total of 329 males absent from the villages at work, as compared with 301 during the previous recording. A good percentage of these were working on coconut plantations in New Britain. Males absent at school, amounted to 55, giving a final count of males absent from villages over the male labour potential of 38.2%. In general, the working strength in the villages appeared sufficient to allow for progress in the agricultural advancement of the area.

AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK.

Of the Finschhafen Sub-Divisions, THE DEDUA, in the writer's opinion, has made most progress in the agricultural sphere. A patrolling officer is particularly well off as regards European type vegetables, such as potatoes, tomatoes, cabbages, onions and beans, all of which grow in abundance. Indeed, it is unfortunate that no vehicular approach to the area exists for the sale of such commodities as these to Europeans would undoubtedly return a sizeable profit. Also in good supply are passionfruit, oranges, mandarins and paw-paws. There is no shortage of native foods, principal of which is taro and which is supplemented in turn with Chinese taro and kau-kau.

Coffee constitutes the main crop and is grown extensively throughout the inland region. An Agricultural patrol visited the area during March, 1954, and the writer was pleased to note the progress made since then. Previously there had been no organized attempt at planting, the system being for the energetic native that was interested to make out an area for himself. Now one finds groups of villages combining in the one area with the result that the planting programme has exceeded all proportions. ZAGAHEMI and ZONGAFIFI have a large area under cultivation as have GRARAKO, SIWEA, REBATU, ZUNZUMAU, YAMANZOKO and ZORAGO. Also ZUNZUMAU and YAMANZOKO each have individual areas adjacent to the village while KINGFARINAU, MASA, FASEU, MORAGO and YUNZAIN are all making additions to their old grounds. A tally was taken in the villages and an approximate number of 14,000 new bushes was found to have been planted throughout the sub-division over the past eighteen months. ZONGAFIFI was the only village possessing a coffee huller. However, most of the produce is sold to either the Department of Agriculture or to private interests in Finschhafen, and the untreated beans then hulled on the Government Station. The DEDUA area, it seems, is most suitable for the crop, being of the right altitude and climate and if the natives continue with their planting programme, better results should be apparent. In discussing coffee, mention must be made of the native HASAVI of BONGA, KOFFIE Sub-Division, who has done much to foster enthusiasm amongst the people. This native makes regular trips into the area, encouraging increased planting and buying up whatever coffee the people have produced, thus affording them a ready market. He in turn retails it to the parties mentioned previously.

The coastal villages are engaged in planting coconuts

and producing copra. HUBEGONG, WANDOKAI, BUTENKA and KAPAUWA have a substantial coconut grove at HELDSBACH which is producing copra, the product being sold to native SALUMBUM2 who runs a trading business there. In addition to their present grove, these villages are also planting out new areas on the coast near WANDOKAI, WOLCHGAI and AGO have copra drying sheds and are producing small amounts of copra as well as planting new seed nuts in their respective village. As coconuts constitute the only means of a cash crop for these sea-side people, the necessity of continuing planting was stressed. In this respect, it was suggested that all adults in the villages endeavour to plant ten palms apiece every six months. It is considered that progress made to date in this sphere is satisfactory.

Rice is grown on the hilly slopes behind WANDOKAI by the three villages WANDOKAI, HUBEGONG and BUTENKA. The people have a rice huller at their disposal and at the time of the patrol, there were nine large bags stored at WANDOKAI. The produce appeared to be of a good quality and the natives were encouraged to expand the project. The finished produce, at the present time, is distributed and eaten in the villages, which is an excellent practice and atones somewhat for the lack of vegetables on the coast in comparison with the inland regions. The only other rice growing village is HUDEWA which produces approximately seven bags per annum. Here the rice is also eaten by the villagers. Where the crop has been attempted, it has proved successful but in this sub-division, the coastal terraces only could be adapted to rice. Hence the potential of rice as a cash crop could never be great. However, the inauguration of the crop has led the people to improve their diet out of sight and from a health point of view, this factor is sufficiently important to warrant its maintenance and expansion.

Fowls are plentiful in most villages and are occasionally eaten by the natives. Pigs also, although not plentiful, are usually kept in each village, but rarely eaten except on special occasions. The Luluai of ORARAKO has five sheep and three ~~exm~~ cows grazing adjacent to the village and these appeared to be in good condition. Sheep are also to be found at KAGAHEMI and BUTENKA. The people of HUBEGONG have a small herd of goats grazing on the grassy terraces behind the village.

E D U C A T I O N.

Education in the area comes under the jurisdiction of the Lutheran Mission. As shown in Appendix "L", there are eleven village schools with a total of 211 male and 178 female pupils. Teaching is not of a high standard, the tendency being to place emphasis on a religious rather than a general knowledge. However, some time is devoted to instruction in simple arithmetic and writing. Classes are held daily during the week and no trouble is experienced as regards lack of attendance. The attitude of parents is pleasing in so far as they look upon their childrens' attendance as beneficial, in the long run, to their material wants.

Should a child wish to continue his schooling after village school education and provided he meets the required standard, he may attend a village higher school, two of which are located in the KOTTE Sub-division at HELDSBACH and SATTLEBERG. From here, students may graduate to the area school at HELDSBACH, which is the final stage of Mission education. At the time of the patrol, there were four males and four females attending the Government Education Centre at DREGERHAVEN, an institution that is held in high regard amongst DEDUA natives. All teaching in the Mission schools is done in KOTTE.

VILLAGES AND VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

There were three outstanding villages sighted, namely SIWEA, ZUNZUMAU and YUNZAIN. The former is constructed and arranged along "ultra modern" lines. The houses are neatly lined in streets and numbered consecutively, the whole area is spotlessly clean and sanitation is excellent. Much of the credit must go to the Luluai, OBI, an efficient and thorough official. ZUNZUMAU and YUNZAIN are also beyond reproach as regards general cleanliness and hygiene. A distinct foil is found in the villages of KUNDEPAKO and ZORAGO, now both combined in the one area. Explicit instructions were given to correct faulty sanitation and hygiene and the village officials were privately admonished for being so diffident regarding their duties. These two villages were combined by the previous officer in the area in an attempt to improve the living conditions of both, but they appeared to have fallen back into their old habits. Speaking generally, the standard of living in the Sub-Division is satisfactory.

Housing along the coast is of the usual type, consisting of kunai thatched roofs. with sawn timber walls and sawn timber or cane floors. The dwellings were elevated on supporting stumps, approximately three feet off the ground. Houses in inland villages were smaller and rounder than the coastal type, although the same materials were used. There was very little ventilation in such houses, no doubt because of the extremely cold climate, and fires were kept burning inside throughout the day. Several hamlets of main villages were noticed, the largest of which was TRU, located a quarter of a mile above MASA. The hamlet HOBO, located between MASA and MORAGO is populated by natives from both MORAGO and FASEU. Another hamlet NONPAVIO is located a quarter of a mile south of FASEU. All the above were inspected and found to be satisfactory.

Village officials and connsellors were most co-operative during the patrol. Some are outstanding, others just figureheads, but on an average they are doing their work ably and efficiently. The following provision promotions were made to fill vacancies:-

ASI as Tultul of ZONGAFIFI.
IWANGA as Tultul of FASEU.

ROADS AND BRIDGES.

The coastal road from HUBEGONG to WOLONGAI is wide, well drained and presents easy walking. A difference is noted in the inland areas which are subject to a high degree of rainfall at this time of the year. Some of the roads, for instance the one from ZOROGO to YAMANZOKO, are regular quagmires. Draining methods have been adopted but to little avail, and I believe that this state of affairs is unavoidable to a certain extent.

A native road exists from ZOROGO straight up the mountain to ORARAKO and following this route would obviate the necessity of doubling ones track between YAMANZOKO and SIWEA (see map). This road was not taken during the patrol owing to very wet weather.

A good road exists between YUNZAIN and BOLINGBANGENG in the KOTTE Sub-Division, but unfortunately cannot accommodate vehicles. It is intended to convert this route into a light vehicular road and when this work is completed, it will assist greatly in transporting produce from the HUBE and DEDUA areas. For the benefit of the next patrolling officer, it is suggested that the patrol be commenced at YUNZAIN, terminating at HUBEGONG, as such a route would involve a general descent from the mountains to the coast, rendering walking a good deal easier.

Bridges do not exist in the area, all rivers and tributaries being fordable even after heavy rain.

C E N S U S.

A census was taken in each of the twenty two villages. The figures revealed a preponderance of births over deaths of 55, and there was a total increase in population for the area of 79. Of child deaths between the ages of one and thirteen years, amounting to 21, twelve were reported deceased due to the effects of the whooping cough and influenza epidemic. Two villages only revealed a decrease in population, namely ZOROGO and ZONGAFIFI, both of which resulted from a majority of deaths over births.

Ker. J. Hanrahan
.....
K.J. Hanrahan.

APPENDIX "A".

H E A L T H.

The health and hygiene of the BEDUA people is attended to by six native medical assistants and two native hygiene assistants. Their work is generally of a high standard with the result that there is a minimum of sickness throughout the area. Particular credit must be given them for their handling of the whooping cough epidemic which has been active in the sub-division since February this year. The outbreak originated in the mountain villages during that month, and has gradually worked its way to the coast over the intervening four months. At the time of the patrol, there were forty children receiving treatment at WANDOKAI from two native medical assistants and to that date, there had been no deaths. Going hand in hand with the whooping cough epidemic was a form of influenza which had affected a large majority of the adults in the coastal villages. Fortunately both illnesses have been on the decline since the medical patrol last February, and it is expected that, with care and attention, they will soon be eliminated altogether.

Minor complaints such as tinea, grilli and scabies were present in the usual proportions. It is my belief that regular use of soap and water would help more the eradication of these complaints than the present irregular application of medicinal lotions. The necessity of keeping their bodies and garments clean and free from dirt was impressed on the people in all villages. Below is a schedule of minor complaints encountered during the patrol:-

TINEA	33	cases.
TROPICAL ULCER	85	"
GRILLI	30	"
SCABIES	56	"
YAWS	9	"
ABSCESS	6	"
GOITRE	8	"

Sanitation in the villages of AGO, ZOROCO, KUNDEPAKO, and YAMANZOKO was unsatisfactory. Previous officers have remarked on this and the natives appear to be quite unconcerned with the situation. Sites for new latrines were marked and a definite work programme introduced, to be completed within a month. Other villages were up to standard in this regard. Methods for the disposal of refuse varied in type. At HOMPUA, refuse was thrown over a steep cliff to be eventually washed away after heavy rain. More popular however was the standard deep pit, with covered top or else the incinerator-drum type.

REPORT ON NATIVE MEDICAL ASSISTANTS.

DIGE:- Controls HUBEGONG, WANDOKAI and BUTENKA. These villages satisfactory. Appears efficient in his work and is handling the sickness at WANDOKAI well.

TURI:- Controls KAPAUWA, AGO, WOLONGAI and HUDAWA. Villages good but for sanitation at AGO. Well spoken of by village officials.

WESPEGE:- Controls ZOROGO, KUNDEPAKO, ZONGAFIFI and ZAGAHEMI. First two villages unsatisfactory and he reports that the people were unco-operative. Performed good work at ZAGAHEMI, during the whooping cough outbreak.

WINAS:- Controls ZUNZUMAU, YAMANZOKO, SIWEA, ORARAKO and REBAFU. Has 1300 natives under his charge and would be the most efficient NMA. in the area. Villages SIWEA and ZUNZUMAU particularly good.

POTAS:- Controls MASA, KINGFARJNAU, HOMPAU, FASUE, MORAGO and YUNZAIN. Has 1400 natives under his care and manages his work well. Needs to visit his villages more frequently.

APPENDIX "B".

PUPILS ATTENDING VILLAGE SCHOOLS.

VILLAGE.	MALES.	FEMALES.	TOTAL.
WANDOKAI	14	8	22
WOLONGAI	16	12	28
ZUNZUMAU	22	19	41
ZIWEA	27	16	43
ORAKAKO	23	23	46
ZAGAHEMI	18	21	39
ZONGAFIFI	16	12	28
MASA	35	31	66
FASEU	9	11	20
MORAGO	16	14	30
YUNZAIN	15	11	26
	211	178	389

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

YEAR 1955

Govt. Print.—4875/9.55.

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS												Females in Child Birth	MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FORM VILLAGE						LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		Average Size of Family	TOTALS (excluding absentee)				GRAND TOTAL
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1—4		5—8		9—13		Over 13			In		Out		At Work				Students											
																					Inside District		Outside District		Govt.		Mission		Males		Females					Child		Adults		
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45	Pregnant	Number of Child-bearing age		M	F	M	F	M+F
HUBBOCKS	21/5/55		1														1	1	1		1								4	17	3	14	3	14	3	17	12	21	19	70
VANDOKAI	22 "	3	3											1						2	4		1				1		22	35	11	37	2	28	3.5	44	36	39	48	173
BUTENKA	22 "	2	1											1				1		1			3				1	1	8	17	7	23		19	2.8	16	13	17	26	77
KAPAUWA	23 "	2	1					1					1	1	4		1	4			3		21				2		11	55	5	36	1	26	3	25	31	37	48	161
ADO	24 "	3	1			1		1	1						1						3		22				1		20	53	3	46	4	32	3	35	34	41	63	199
WOLINGAI	24 "		3												1		1	2			2		4				4		5	28	6	26		19	2.7	18	21	22	30	101
NUDEWA	25 "	3	2					1		1							2	2			11		13				4		15	40	10	39		32	3	28	23	29	48	155
ZORGGO	25 "	1								1		1		2							2		8				1		9	24	4	25	2	18	2	27	14	19	31	102
KUNDEPAKO	26 "	5	1			1								1					2		5								8	16	10	22		24	2.9	20		16	31	87
YAMANZOKO	26 "	5	3										1	1							1		1				3		11	37	9	42	1	34	3.1	33	30	48	55	174
ZUNZUMAU	27 "	4	4						1					1	2						5		5			1	5		27	64	4	61	3	54	4	57	66	75	4	298
SIMBA	27 "	4	4			1									2						10		9		2	2	8		28	78	2	63	3	56	4.1	60	85	72	89	337
NKAFU	28 "	2	4												1			1		1	1		8				1		35	50	8	57	1	53	4	53	55	62	79	259
GBARAKO	28 "	5	2				1				1			4				1			6	1	10				2		11	49	7	56	2	52	4	47	41	45	79	231
ZAGAHEMI	30 "	10	2				3							4	6		6	9		2	9	10	9				2		31	72	29	72	3	54	3.6	51	49	78	85	293
KONGAFIFI	31 "	2	1								1			3							7		3		1	1			20	35	18	35	3	30	3	37	33	39	47	168
KINGPARINAU	1/6/55	4	2												3		1	1		1	12	3	11	2		1			12	38	8	38	3	33	2.7	28	20	29	47	153
BOMPUA	2 "	2					1											1	1	1	3		3	2			1		7	18	4	17	4	12	2.5	24	12	18	18	72
TOTALS CARRIED FORWARD																																							

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

YEAR 1955

Govt. Print.—4875/9.52.

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS												Females in Child birth	MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE						LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		Average Size of Family	TOTALS (excluding absentee)				GRAND TOTAL
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1—4		5—8		9—13		Over 13			In		Out		At Work: Inside District	At Work: Outside District	Students: Govt.	Students: Mission												
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45	Pregnant	Number of Child-bearing age		Child		Adults	
																																	M	F	M	F	M+F
MASA	3/6/55	5	3			1			1	1				4	2		2	4	1	1	20	3	24	1	1		3		30	72	23	67		54	3	73	46	63	102	324
MORAGO	"	4	8					1							1				2	2	9		25	3	1		1		17	63	28	55	3	44	3.2	45	63	48	70	260
FASSU	"	4	4					1						1	1			1			12		21	2			5		25	60	14	53	3	46	3.2	57	40	49	67	243
YUNZAIN	"	4	7					1						1	2			1	3	5	17		25	2	1	1	4		23	85	31	83	2	69	3	63	72	60	102	340
		15	57		4		11	3	1		4	2	2	2	30		14	29	10	5	143	17	106	12	6	6	49	1	369	1005	346	967	43	803	3.1	1273	1596	1273	1596	4282

ation Register

Area Patrolled.....

RATIONS		ABSENT FROM VILLAGE								LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		Average Size of Family	TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)				GRAND TOTAL
	Cot	AT WORK				STUDENTS				Males		Females					Child		Adults		
		Inside District		Outside District		Govt.		Mission													
M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45	Pregnant	Number of Child Bearing Age		M	F	M	F	M + F
1		1								4	17	3	14	3	14	3	17	12	21	19	70
	2	4		1				1		22	35	11	37	2	28	3.5	44	36	39	48	173
	1			3				1	1	8	17	7	23		19	2.8	16	13	17	26	72
		3		21				2		12	55	15	36	1	26	3	25	31	37	48	167
		3		22				1		20	53	13	46	4	32	3	35	34	41	63	199
		2		4				4		5	28	6	26		19	2.7	18	21	22	30	101
		11		13				4		15	40	10	39		32	3	28	23	28	48	155
2		2		8				1		9	20	4	25	2	18	2	27	14	19	31	102
		5								8	16	10	22		24	2.9	20	14	16	32	97
		1		1				3		11	37	9	42	1	34	3.1	33	30	48	58	174
		5		5			1	5		27	64	34	61	3	54	4	57	66	75	84	298
		10		9		2	2	8		28	78	32	63	3	56	4.1	60	85	72	89	337
	1	1		8				1		25	50	18	57	1	53	4	53	55	62	79	259
		6	1	10				2		11	49	17	56	2	52	4	47	41	45	79	231
	1	9	10	9				2		31	72	29	72	3	54	3.6	51	49	78	85	293
		7		3		1	1			20	35	18	35	3	30	3	37	33	39	47	168
	1	12	3	11	2		1			12	38	8	38	3	33	2.7	28	20	29	47	153
1	1	3		3	2			1		7	18	4	17	4	12	2.5	14	12	18	18	71
1	1	20	3	14	1	1		3		30	71	23	67		54	3	73	46	63	100	324
2	2	9		15	3	1		1		17	63	28	55	3	44	3.2	45	68	48	70	260
		12		11	2			5		25	60	14	53	3	48	3.1	57	40	49	67	213
3	5	17		15	2	1	1	4		23	85	31	83	2	69	3	63	72	60	105	340
9	10	15	143	17	186	12	6	6	44	1	369	1005	344	967	43	805	3.1	848	815	936	1273	4282

Finschhafen, Morobe District

P/R No. 1 of 55/56

By: T.J.Leabeater P.C.

To: KALASA Census Division

HPS.LH. 30.5.31

Department of Native Affairs,
L A E.

13th October, 1955.

The Director,
Department of Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT FINSCHHAFEN NO. 1 of 1955/1956
BY PATROL OFFICER T.J. LEABEATER.

A routine patrol by Mr. T.J. Leabeater to the KALASA Division from the 9th to 30th August, 1955, and I now submit Mr. Leabeater's report for your information and consideration, please.

It is noticed that no N.M.A. or a European Medical Assistant accompanied the patrol.

RECRUITING:

I would draw your attention to the following percentages of absentees in the undermentioned villages:-

ZAKUBE	=	39.3%	(24/61)
SOWENG	=	40%	(8/20)
KAUNKEO	=	43%	(19/44)
SIAKUK	=	37%	(45/123)
KWAMKWAM	=	36%	(16/44)

These villages are not at present closed, but further absentees would only spell out disaster.

The undermentioned villages are already closed to recruiting, and percentages of absentees indicate that extension of closure should be continued:-

KIP	=	53%	(25/47)
BIUNGEN	=	56%	(9/16)
PAUKWANAGA	=	42%	(14/33)
EZANKO	=	37%	(7/19)

NATIVE AFFAIRS

I have drawn the attention of the Assistant District Officer, Finschhafen, to be cautious in the matter of a communal or society bank accounts, and informed him that a list of contributors to the fund to be kept to avoid squabbles at a later date.

I do not consider £2.10.0 is a reasonable price for a bag of copra at the present price of £66.5.0 a ton.

NATIVE AGRICULTURE.

Regular saving of seed coconuts from village groves is the only way to ensure regular planting. I am instructing the Assistant District Officer at Finschhafen to send a reliable policeman to ensure that Mr. Leabeater's instructions given on this patrol and relative to the planting of economic crops are carried out.

I am taking up the matter of economic crops for these intermediate altitudes with the District Agricultural Officer, Lae.

EDUCATION.

Beyond the comment that I concur with Mr. Leabeater, I feel that if native children were forced to attend the Mission Schools, the coercion would really amount to forced Religious Instruction, which in turn contravenes the Fourth Schedule to the Papua and New Guinea Act.

CENSUS.

A steady increase in the population is pleasing, but the deaths in the 1 to 4 group can only be reduced by constant contact between these people and patrolling medical personnel.

(H.P. Seale)
DISTRICT OFFICER.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

TJL:MB

DSF 30/1
Sub-District Office,
FINSCHHAFEN. T.N.G.

20th. September, 1955

The District Commissioner,
District of Morobe,
LAE.

PATROL REPORT NO. 1 of 1 55/56

PATROL CONDUCTED BY - T. J. Leaboater, Patrol Officer

PATROL ACCOMPANIED BY - L. M. Hanson, C.P.O.

AREA PATROLLED. - KALASA Sub-Division

DURATION OF PATROL - 9th.August, 1955 - 30th.August, 1955.

LAST PATROL - Services - 4th. September, 195[illegible]
Medical - 17th. May, 1954.

MAP REFERENCE - LAE No. 2034. 4 miles - 1 inch.

OBJECTS OF PATROL - 1. Census Revision
2. Routine Administration.

DIARY -

August 9th., 1955
Tuesday

Departed DREGERHAFEN per M.V. 'Morobe' at 0045, Accompanied by CPO. Hanson and three members of the Royal Papuan & New Guinea Constabulary. Arrived SIALUM anchorage at 0530. Equipment unloaded. Census for SIALUM revised, village inspected. Paramount Luluai DOWEN joined party here. Remained overnight.

August 10th.
Wednesday

Portion of ration supplies forwarded direct to KAUKEBO. Party departed SIALUM 0810, walking 40 minutes along flat coastal track to KHAMKHAM. Census revised and other matters attended. Left 1203, continuing south/easterly course along coast, crossing two small streams, for a further 40 minutes to NUZEN. Lunched. Arbitrated. Remained overnight.

August 11th.
Thursday

Natives of KEWURUM and NUZEN villages assembled and census for both villages revised. Discussions with natives. Remained another night here.

August 12th.
Friday

Departed NUZEN 0750, still following coast to arrive at NANDA 0850, inspecting Aid Post enroute. Objects of patrol achieved. Left here 1100, KANOMI being 30 minutes further on. Revised census after lunch and inspected village. Remained overnight.

August 13th.
Saturday

Departed KANOMI 0700, crossing one stream to reach KANZARUA 0830. Rain commenced and villagers not assembled until 1530. Census and inspection completed. Remained overnight.

August 14th.
Sunday

Observed.

August 15th.
Monday

Left KANZARUA 0730, following river for short distance, then climbing steep, humi covered mountain, travelling generally south/west in heavy rain, to SAMBE (2400 ft.) 0942. Census revised, inspections carried out, proceeding onwards and upwards at 1335, to reach RIRIMO (3100 ft.) 1410. Lunched, inspected village and remained overnight.

August 16th.
Tuesday

Census for RIRIMO revised, departing thence 0910, mainly climbing through light forest to ARARAKO (5200 ft.), a journey of 1 hour 25 minutes. Changed carriers here, leaving at 1212, downhill to MAIMA river then up and up, to pass old village site of ZANHOA (5900 ft.) at 1310, continuing on an easier up and down grade to reach new village site 1330 (5700 ft.) Cold and drizzling, completely enclosed by low clouds, Remained overnight.

August 17th.
Wednesday

Revised census for ZANHOA, inspected new village. Left at 0923, crossing a ravine to ZAGUBEP (5800 ft.) 0950. Condensation again in clouds, so waited passing. Lined villagers 1100, revising census and inspecting village. Departed 1310, through intermittent precipitation, to GERUP (5500 ft.) 1348. Lunched here. Rain continued. Remained overnight.

August 18th.
Thursday

Census for GERUP revised, other matters attended. Departed 1010 for KARAKO (5200 ft.), an easy walk of 7 minutes to Rest House. Villagers lined, census revised and village inspected. MEIAWA natives also present and revision of their census completed. Early enclosure by fog. Remained overnight.

August 19th. Friday — Departed Rest House 0725, downhill rapidly to SAMEP (3000 ft.) 0800. Objects of patrol achieved. Left here 1110, up and down to GA (2900 ft.) 1138. Revised census, inspected village. Departed here 1300, climbing back to KARAKO 1351. Statistics compiled. Remained overnight.

August 20th. Saturday — Left KARAKO 0723, losing altitude to MEIAWA (5000 ft. 0743. Inspected village. Proceeded onwards and rapidly down north/easterly, to about 2000 ft. level, then veering north/westerly to TUNGE (2200 ft. 0848. Census revised, village, etc. inspected. Departed TUNGE 1210, crossing a deep ravine, to EUA (2100 ft.) 1224. Lunched, revised census, inspected village, etc. Remained overnight.

August 21st. Sunday — Observed.

August 22nd. Monday — Departed EUA 0748 to reach SOMEK (2200 ft.) 0800. Census revised, village and environs inspected. Left here 1010, to reach BAKON (2100 ft.) 1053. Resumed travelling 1215, arriving KIP (1600 ft.) 1300. Matters attended here. Remained the night.

August 23rd. Tuesday — Departed KIP 0745, across plateau to BIUMBEM (1600 ft.) 0800. Objectives achieved. Proceeded hence 1012 to arrive KAUNKEG (1600 ft.) 1037. Revised census. Lunched, minor disputes settled, statistics compiled. Spent the night here.

August 24th. Wednesday — Left KAUNKEG 0740 to reach KALASA Mission Station 0755. Remained here until 1520, then proceeded for 25 minutes to KUKUYA (1600 ft.). Commenced census but ended completion until morning. Remained overnight.

August 25th. Thursday — New books for KUKUYA compiled to include names previously omitted. Departed 1210 to reach OKIWA (1600 ft.) 1225. Census revised and village inspected. Resumed journey 1420, arriving SIKIKIA (1600 ft.) 1445. Census revised, village inspected, statistics compiled. Remained overnight.

August 26th. Friday — Departed SIKIKIA 0750, walking down a ravine, then climbing along a stream to FAUWANGA (1800 ft.) 0827. Census revised, village and Aid Post inspected. Heavy rain for a while. Proceeded 1235, climbing to SIFUKIA/BWAMBI (2400 ft.) 1300. Lunched, revised census and inspected combined village. Remained the night.

August 27th. Saturday — Departed 0745, reaching KAMEO (1800 ft.) 0855. Census revised and village inspected. Resumed walking 1210, to arrive KINALAKWA (1500 ft.) 1235. Lunched, revised census, etc. One member of R.P. & N.G.C. sent ahead to KELANOA to ascertain carriers for Monday. Remained overnight.

August 28th. Sunday — Observed.

August 29th. Monday — Departed KINALAKWA 0732, dropping down north/easterly through the kunai terraces, to reach the coast at KELANOA 0840. Changed carriers here, proceeding onwards at 1008, along flat, open and rock hard track to SIALUM 1218, six streams being crossed by various means enroute. Matters finalised here. Stayed the night.

August 30th. Tuesday — M.V. 'Morobe' from WASU 0600. Equipment loaded aboard, sailing from [illegible] 0710 and arriving MADANG HARBOUR 1410.

.....

INTRODUCTION -

The KALASA Census Division is that area, of the FINSCHHAFEN Sub-District, bounded on the south by the TSNAI River, to the north by the DALIMAN (MENGA) River, to the west by a line following the crest of the Cromwell Ranges to Mt. ULUR, then diverging nor'nor'east to the headwaters of the DALIMAN River, and to the east by the coastline; encompassing an area of approximately 270 square miles and containing a population of 5,259 people.

The village of KELANGA (also known as GITUA) is within the KALASA boundaries, but is patrolled in conjunction with the SIO Division, which adjoins to the south.

Following the patrol route south/east, then inland, from NUZEN to MEIKA, the ONO dialect is spoken, whilst from SIKIKIA to KINALAKNA it is NGALING. The villages of SIALUM and KWAKWAH have a separate dialect, DUN, though the major dialect of ONO is spoken and understood by all natives in the area, thus being the local lingua franca.

The patrol route follows the flat coastal plain from SIALUM to KANZARUA, diverging into the mountains through SAMPE to MEIAWA, then falling to a kunai plateau east of TUMUS, which level continues as far as SOMENG. Just north of SOMENG it falls onto a lower plain which stretches as far as SIKIKIA, rising slightly to PAUKWANGA, then crossing the end of the range at GITUKIA/BWAMBI, running down again to KINALAKNA, thence back to the coast.

From the ocean, looking south/west, the range rises like a giant's staircase, though the width of the separate terraces cannot be visualised.

The treeline, generally, does not commence for some distance west of the coast, at about 2,000 feet, and even from there upwards it is only sparsely timbered.

Cadet Patrol Officer L. M. Hansen accompanied and, as it was his first experience of patrolling, every effort was made to explain in detail the steps taken.

Method of transportation was by the District trawler, M.V.'Morobe', from FINSCHHAFEN to SIALUM, thence by foot through the area, the M.V.'Morobe' meeting the patrol at SIALUM for the return journey.

NATIVE AFFAIRS -

The general native situation throughout the area is very good. Inter-village and intra-village antagonisms are at a minimum, only a few minor disputes being brought forward for settlement. The depredations of scavenging pigs being the main cause for complaint.

Co-operation was given to the patrol and the services of Paramount Luluai DOMEN facilitated the writer's efforts to become au fait with the various native activities. DOMEN is a keen and progressive official, having an intimate knowledge of the area and what takes place therein.

At most of the villages the party was greeted with singing and "pulled" by the singers to the Rest House, the welcome being enthusiastic. These natives are obviously pleased to see a patrol and the addition of a football in the equipment carried, served a useful purpose in breaking down any reserve.

A number of villages are still over-recruited and it is recommended that restrictions be placed on the following villages: ZAKUBEP, SOMENG, KAUNKSO, SIALUM and KWAMKWAM. The restrictions already imposed on KIP, BIUNGAN, PAUKWANDA and KZANKO should be renewed for a further year from the date of expiring (11/11/55), as few absentees have yet returned.

The restrictions on employment for the latter villages has been effective with the exception of KIP, four natives having proceeded of their own account to LAE in the past two months. The four are MITIUM, BAPEMU, KBORINKI and KKAL-UPI, who are believed to be employed by Watkins Construction Company in LAE. They left in full knowledge of the restrictions and it is felt that some action is necessary against the offenders to prevent recurrences.

Two natives, one from PAUKWANDA and one from BWAMBI are reported to have died whilst working in the New Britain District but no Notice of Death seems to have been received at FINSCHHAFEN. KERIONG of PAUKWANDA is said to have died in RABAUL, where his brother TOMANG is still employed. His place of employment is unknown. ZARIMPI of BWAMBI died at NINGAU Plantation, WIPU Islands, about 7/5/55, after being employed there for 12 months. The natives are enquiring re details.

SIALUM, KWAMKWAM and TUNGE have undertaken a joint venture in an attempt to accumulate sufficient capital for the purchase of a seagoing vessel. A start was made to collect money at the beginning of this year and, since then, all copra proceeds have been placed in the SIALUM Village banking account. They have £570 to their credit, SIALUM being the main contributors. Their intention is to attain a goal of £4,000, but it is conjectural as to how long they'll persevere

SIALUM and KWAMKWAM are the main copra producing villages, having an ample number of bearing palms for a substantial income, providing full use of their resources was made. They have over 8,000 palms at SIALUM and 4,300 at KWAMKWAM, but only a small proportion of them are presently being exploited. Labour is the problem and, with the present saving programme, instead of distribution of the proceeds, some of the stalwarts have been discouraged. Unfortunately there is no one sufficiently capable of running such a scheme efficiently, but it was not thought wise to confuse them with other ideas. Actually, those who have confidence in the present ambition, to own a ship, are working, well and have probably made better use of their resources than has been the case beforehand. They have produced about 10 ton of copra [illegible] this year, payment being received at the rate of £2.10.0 per bag.

Other economic development in the area is discussed under the heading of Agriculture.

AGRICULTURE -

CASH CROPS

Coastal villages continue to plant coconuts and, though plantings are not extensive, they are moving. One of the difficulties, in increasing the planting rate, is that the villages, which have few palms at present, do not get enough for their own needs, whilst the better supplied places are more inclined to use their small surplus for the purpose of a cash income rather than as planting material.

The land on this coast is barren and stony, the palms having a difficult task getting a foothold, the leaves frequently being burnt off by the seaspray. Once they get started though, they seem to come along well enough.

At the high altitudes, coffee has been and is being planted, though the percentage of losses among newly planted seedlings is high. So much so in fact, that, when the natives were counting their trees for the writer, they only counted those which were already successfully growing. The loss is probably due to a number of causes such as, the wrong type of soil, time of planting, lack of shade and quality of material used. Seedlings are obtained from any local source and, as it is believed that the main type of coffee in the area is Arabica, this highland coffee is being planted at altitudes quite unsuitable for its successful procreation. Coffee is coffee to the natives, its suitability not being a consideration.

A large proportion of the villages are situated at the 1,500 - 2,000 foot level and both coconuts and coffee plantings have been attempted. The coconuts grow very slowly at this height and it is too low for the type of coffee being planted, whilst being too high for the lowland coffee. This poses a problem for a cash crop with these people, some of them having resorted to planting coconuts right down at the beach. KINALAKNA has produced one crop of rice at this altitude, seed being obtained from the Mission. They intend replanting from one of the bags produced this season, but were advised not to make a third planting from the same seed, without obtaining advice from an Agricultural Officer, as the seed is likely to have deteriorated somewhat.

KINALAKNA natives also produce tobacco for sale, though the income from this source is small.

Other crops bringing a cash income are potatoes and various European vegetables grown in the higher altitudes, from KIRIWO to KARAKO. There is no ready market and sales are intermittent. The quality of these vegetables is good and has added considerable value to the native diet.

Transport is a big difficulty, considerable effort being necessary to dispose of cash crops when introduced.

SUBSISTENCE CROPS

Even though it is now the off season, there is no shortage of food. The main staple, in this season, is yam and in the wet season taro, kaukau and banana, for the coastal villages, where the seasons are more important. Coastal gardens are planted behind the ridges, to protect them from prevailing winds and seaspray, being also enclosed by closely placed bamboo as an additional protection. Individual plots are small, as they are then better protected by the enclosure.

The people, close to the mountains, on the 1,600 foot level, plant their gardens on the mountain side, up to heights of 5,000 ft. considerable walking time being spent going and coming. Their neighbours on the plateau, are less fortunate, planting their crops on the sides of couloes, which traverse the area.

Overall the food situation is good, for the extremely high productivity, of the gardens in the mountains, saves the coastal peoples in a bad season, trading for food being quite common.

LIVESTOCK -

Pigs are plentiful throughout and are a big factor in the native life. Most villages have their pigs enclosed but constant repairs are necessary for them to be kept that way.

The business of smoking pigs for sale, at SAMEP, still continues, but is not a consistent industry as a steady supply of pigs cannot be maintained. They could come to some working arrangement with other villages in the area but, once again, the lack of someone capable of handling the financial transactions precludes its introduction.

There are a number of fowls and a few ducks, but the former are the usual degenerate stock.

The number of sheep have been increasing, apparently twin births being more common than single. They are some sort of Continental stock and seem to do well enough under the conditions. The villages which have them are: KARAKO (3 ewes, 2 rams); SAMEP (12 - sexes unknown); KAUNKEO (1 ram, 1 ewe), PAUKMANDA (1 ram, 1 ewe). A pride in possession is apparent with the villages which have them, though SAMEP appears to be the only place where they have been used for meat.

The full picture regarding livestock, coconuts and coffee plantings is enumerated in Appendix "A".

MEDICAL AND HEALTH -

As no Medical personnel accompanied the patrol, a report on the area is submitted as Appendix "B".

EDUCATION -

Education in the area is generally of a poor standard. Each and every village has its number of children who attend school infrequently, the numbers given in Appendix "C", being those supposed to attend regularly.

The main subject taught in these schools is the KOTTE language, but the teachers themselves are not proficient at their task. An attempt is also made to teach elementary mathematics but, from my own observations, the teachers have grave difficulties, in that they are themselves incapable of doing simple mathematics.

48 natives attend the Mission school at KALASA Mission Headquarters, where the standard is much higher and where they are now being taught English. A new school building has almost been completed there and its facilities are a decided improvement.

The subject of non-attendance by pupils at village schools was broached by the Rev. F. Wagner, but was not pursued at length as it was explained that we were not empowered to force attendance. In my view, there is little to be gained at present by compulsory attendance at these schools. Rev. Wagner admitted that it would be some years yet before suitable staff were trained to follow the curriculum, as desired by the Education Department, all the village teachers at present being trained in the KOTTE dialect only, with little emphasis on other fields of learning. Compulsory attendance now would be more like compulsory evangelism rather than education.

ROADS AND BRIDGES -

All tracks through the area were in fair order, the coastal stretch requiring little or no maintenance and having possibilities for easy conversion to a vehicular road if and when the natives acquire transport.

Through the mountains the roads were found to be very slippery and muddy, particularly from ARARAKO to ZANKOA, ZAKUBEP to GERUP, KARAKO to SAMEP and SAMEP to GA. Obvious attempts to improve these roads have been made but, the red clay soil hereabouts becomes very greasy and sticky with every slight rainfall, and light rain is regular. For a considerable distance, between ZAKUBEP and GERUP, the road is a corduroy effort, small logs, three or four wide, being laid end to end across a particularly marshy stretch of ground.

It has always been necessary to deviate from RIRIWO through ARARAKO, the latter being in the DEDUA Division, to reach ZANKOA. The latter village has now moved 20 minutes march/westerly from the old site and, to obviate covering the extra distance through ARARAKO, an old track, direct from RIRIWO to ZANKOA, is to be re-opened.

Similarly, by the present route, it is unnecessary effort losing altitude from KARAKO to SAMEP, then having the difficult climb back from GA to KARAKO, only to lose the height gained enroute to TUMIE. A direct track from GA to TUMIE is to be re-opened, at the suggestion of the natives themselves. This will save the steep and lengthy downhill stretch from MEIAMA, which is severe on carriers and everyone else.

From BIUNGEN to KAUNKEO is a devious route at present, tracking out of one's way through KALASA Mission Station and then back. The whole distance between the villages is through waist-high kunai, it being a simple matter to cut the kunai for a direct road, which would save 15 minutes walking. This is being accomplished.

The three changes of route, as suggested, have been approved by the natives and should be ready for the next patrol.

There are no bridges across the rivers, all being narrow and not difficult to negotiate in the dry season. Only along the coastal stretch is it necessary to wade through several streams, there being two waist-deep and swiftly flowing rivers between KELANGA and SIAMPI, the remainder easily forded.

VILLAGES -

It was noted that previous patrols have attempted to change the sites of a number of villages in the area, without success. The changes, as ordered, were investigated and it was not felt necessary in any case to repeat the order. The main reason for these changes being mooted was that the people would be situated closer to the available water supply.

The present situation of the villages appears to be very good for the health viewpoint, which is really the important factor. Water for cooking purposes is sufficient, though it is necessary in many instances to travel some distance to the supply. If it is thought that more water would improve personal cleanliness, then it is extremely doubtful as, after all, regular bathing has only become fashionable in our own society over the past three or four decades. The natives have to visit the water supply regularly to obtain their needs for cooking and drinking, so could achieve the object of personal cleanliness then, if they intended to do so.

In the extremely cold atmosphere of the upper villages, there'd probably be an epidemic of pneumonia if all the dirt were washed off, and the bodies given unaccustomed exposure to the elements. We found ourselves that, even with the facilities of hot water, towels and fresh dry clothing, it was still a conscious effort to strip and bathe in these altitudes.

The view appears to be that more regular washing would lessen the amount of tinea imbricata found in the villages but, apart from the fact that proximity to water would not mean regular bathing by the indigene, this skin ailment has been found by the writer to the same degree, among natives on small atolls who practically live in the water. Also in villages in this Division, those living right on a stream bank have as great an incidence of tinea as elsewhere.

Another factor, in the location of the villages, is that the majority are situated on an exposed ridge, this being ideal, as the wind helps free the place from mosquitoes and other germs, though the type of location is bound to be away from any water in the vicinity. To us it may seem time wasting to travel some distance for water but this does not unduly concern the native, who travels much greater distances to his gardens each day.

Proximity of a village to the water supply generally results in the pollution of same and, though it is simple enough to have the officials agree, as they feel obliged to do, to a change of site, once the officer departs the general outcry is: "Why the heck should we move?" and that's exactly it.

Following are brief notes on the individual villages:

SIALUM - There are 30 houses in the main village, scattered amongst the coconut palms, which serve as a partial windbreak. 12 more houses are located about one mile north/west of here at the hamlet of MAMA. Materials for building are not readily available, but the housing is quite good. Latrines, cemetry, water supply, &c. are satisfactory. Rest house here.

KAMAKAN - 20 houses similarly constructed to those at SIALUM - sago thatch roofs, timber flooring, plaited bamboo walls. All aspects O.K. Rest house available. Aid Post location.

MUZEN - 18 houses, all aspects satisfactory. Rest house here.

KAUNKEO - Have now returned to their pre-war location south/west of MUZEN, with which village they were combined for some years. Having no land rights and travelling long distances to their gardens were reasons for the move. The new village has 14 houses, the people being told to assemble there for future patrols which can reach the village in a short time from KAUNKEO.

MAMA - 16 houses. Good site, with swiftly flowing stream used for toilet. Cemetry to be cleaned. Houses have kunai roofs. Aid Post about 5 minutes from village, towards MUZEN.

KAMOAI - 23 houses. Cemetry neglected, other aspects good. Rest house provided.

KANZARUA - 12 houses. Have moved onto the beach from short distance inland, as old site too exposed to depredations of wind. Good rest house.

SAMBE - 12 houses. Water supply from two springs, with wells dug as catchment. All aspects good. Rest house here.

KIRIMO - 15 houses. Have no desire to move from present site and not prevailed upon to do so. General health is good and site satisfactory. Other aspects alright. Rest house small but sufficient.

ZAMEDA - New village being erected, 20 minutes away from the old one. 20 houses erected to date, and all of good construction. Advised to maintain standard and ensure proper installation of latrines, etc. A good Rest house despite heavy building programme, and an exemplary Aid Post.

ZAKUMEP - 30 houses, all in fair condition. Other aspects good. Rest house provided.

GEMIP - 20 houses. Place clean and hygienic. Rest house here.

KARAKO - 27 houses. All aspects very good. An excellent view of surrounding villages and countryside from Rest house. Aid Post good. A progressive population, led by the enthusiastic Paramount Lulumai, DOWEN.

MEKAMA - 9 houses. Clean and generally satisfactory.

SAMEP - 28 houses. All aspects good. Rest house provided.

GA - 14 houses. All aspects satisfactory.

TUNGE - 20 houses, well constructed. Village laid out with paths and hedges. Cemetry to be cleaned. Rest house provided.

RUA - 19 houses, similar layout to TUNGE and a good example for any village. Rest house here.

SOMENE - 9 houses; only small but well kept. Have no desire to change location and present site considered better than proposed new site. Emulate the neighbouring villages of TUNGE and RUA.

BAKOM - 14 houses. All aspects satisfactory. Rest house located on main road 15 minutes from village.

KIF - 20 houses. Good water supply and generally satisfactory. Rest house provided.

BIUKLEN - 9 houses and not a prepossessing village. Shortage of manpower evident. No desire to change location as was previously suggested.

KAUKEO - 28 houses. All aspects satisfactory. Rest house available

KUKUYA - 48 houses in two groups known as KUKUYA No. 1 and KUKUYA No. 2. Groups adjoin. Houses neglected and place generally poor considering large labour potential. Excuse given that preparation for big Mission festivities at nearby KAMASA Mission, have prevented work on village. Ordered to give necessary attention to village at completion of festivities in September. Rest house provided.

METNA - 20 houses. Ordered to repair housing. Other aspects alright. Rest house here.

SIKIAIA - 24 houses. Similar circumstances as at KUKUYA and METNA. orders given accordingly. Rest house provided.

PAUKMANGA - 14 houses and a satisfactory village. Rest house and Aid Post both good.

GITUKIA/EMAMBI - A composite village of 27 houses. Though still in effect two separate villages, there is no separation of the housing. The water supply is somewhat distant, but the only hardship would be for any maimed residents. Otherwise it is a good site and nobody keen to move elsewhere, without a better reason than water supply being provided. General aspects are good. Rest house provided. Excellent view of surrounding countryside.

EZANKO - 7 houses only and an unfortunately high death-rate. Have moved their village numerous times for health reasons, but it does not seem to have helped. Present site appears quite satisfactory.

KINALAGNA - 33 houses - all fair. Other aspects good. Aid Post and Rest house both presentable.

Every village has a church and some of these are quite pretentious structures.

As a whole the village conditions are good, some of them looking untidier than is apparently normal, as fierce winds were experienced during the course of the patrol.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS - It is not easy to assess the relative merits of the officials on such short acquaintance, though the general conditions of a vi village are a good indication.

The villages in close proximity to the Mission centre, are the ones where the power of the officials is somewhat negatived, it is a simple matter to find an excuse to be absent at the mission and officials obviously feel that an attempt to prevent this would be viewed in a bad light by the Mission. The power of native catechists in these places is also greater, as they have the immediate backing of their superiors.

Paramount Lulual [illegible] is an outstanding official, but his influence is confined mainly to the ONO dialect speakers. Nevertheless he listens to all that is said, when accompanying the patrol, and, by repetition of the orders given, achieves some useful purpose.

Only one provisional appointment was made, that being at GA, where the former Lulual had died.

CENSUS -

A complete revision of census was accomplished, the total result indicating an overall natural increase of 31 in the past year. This is about the average annual increase as, from the old figures, it was found that the increase over the past 10 years has amounted to 365 people.

Though only 7 pre-war village books were available, it was interesting to note that the increase in these villages since 1936 was only 159, whilst the increase since the first post war census was 138. A large proportion of this is apparently attributable to the war years, when the people lived nomadic lives in the hills. [illegible]was was rampant and newly born infants had small chance of survival.

These 8 villages, 3,000 feet and over, from RIRIWO to MAIAWA, indicate that the colder climate is more suitable for raising families, these villages having increased by a total of 310 in the past 10 years and 16 in the past year, with 16 pregnancies being recorded.

The deathrate is still high, mainly being in the "over 15" age group, though, in the past three years the "1 - 4" group has shown a high percentage of deaths. From "0 - 1" year the rate has been agreeably small, as has been the number of women in childbirth. From information gleaned, pneumonia would appear to have been the biggest cause of death, with malaria next.

The numbers away at work have decreased somewhat, since the last patrol, but some villages are still under strength. Recommendations have been made under 'Native Affairs' for the closing of these villages.

A large number of "Migrations In" for the village of KUKUYA, is the result of many names having been omitted when the new book was compiled in 1950. Most of these natives are mission helpers and their families, who work in various parts of the Sub-District, but whose home village is KUKUYA. Their names have not been recorded elsewhere, so it was necessary to compile new books for this village and re-enter the names from the old book.

Several Village Books though the area have become almost unworkable, due to the original cramping of the names, and it may be necessary to replace them at the next census.

Attendance was good and, with the exception of two villages, KEBURUM and MEIAWA, the natives were all assembled in their own village. The aforementioned lined elsewhere of their own accord, but have been told to remain at their village in future.

ANTHROPOLOGICAL (GENERAL) -

MARRIAGE - Sister exchange is practised throughout the area but more strictly so at SIALUM and KEAKHAM. The latter two villages have a close affiliation with the PIASSI natives, from where it would seem they originated. They do not freely intermarry with the other natives in the KALASA area and there is a big proportion of unmarried marriageable females in these two villages.

The other villages adhere to sister-exchange where possible but, in the event that the bridegroom lacks a sister then the first child of the marriage is handed over to the wife's relatives, namely her brother. If a large number of children result from the marriage, then it is usual for both the first and second child to be adopted into their mother's village.

A number of these cases of adoption were noted on this patrol and, though the children do not leave their parents' household until they are from six to ten years old, it is becoming the practice to have the child's name entered with its foster parents in the Village Book, when originally recording its birth. This has apparently developed through the false importance concerning which book the name has been entered in. Some officers have been opposed to the movement of the names from one book to another, when time arrives for the adoption, not realising the significance of the move, and now the natives have found a means of circumventing this action. To them it is of great importance that the child should be part of its foster parents' household and that there should be no misunderstanding as to whom the child belongs.

POLYGAMY - Polygamous marriages are still being contracted, though the men concerned are diffident about having the second wife's name recorded with theirs in the Village Book. This is obviously due to a desire to keep the liaison as quiet as possible, these marriages being most unpopular with the local Mission.

Another aspect of this matter is that some of the male parties attempt to have the first wife's name removed and the second substituted, without cause for divorce, which is what such an action would constitute in the native mind. They apparently feel that, though in effect the marriage is polygamous, it would not leave them so open to censure by the Mission. Retention of the children is desired in these cases but the action requested was not condoned, the names of the two wives remaining with that of the husband.

CHILD EXCHANGE - An example of child exchange was noted at KIRIWO and this, it was found, is not an uncommon practice. Where one couple have had nothing but male children, another couple female, one or possibly two of the children are exchanged to obtain a more equal balance of the sexes.

INHERITANCE - Neither patrilineal or matrilineal lines are followed, children having land rights in the village of both father and mother. The result is that, between villages which intermarry, the land belongs to everyone. This is particularly noticeable from KAMIARI to ZANKOA, where arguments have arisen, due to the individual planting of each crops on apparently owned land.

Also it results in inter-village migration, when the available arable land in one village becomes crowded, or where differences of opinion take place as to which block of land each family can exploit.

ALBINOS - A particularly high incidence of light skinned, fair or red-haired natives was noted in this area. Almost every village has its complement of these people.

TRADE - Though these people are semi-sophisticated, such trade values as bush knives, small knives and tobacco are just as popular as money, if not more so.

Salt is a very popular commodity in the inland villages from SAMBE to MEIANA.

ANTHROPOLOGICAL - Specimens Collect for Territory Museum.

No specimens were collected by the patrol.

MISSIONS -

The Lutheran Mission, with its Headquarters at KALASA, is the only Mission body represented in this area. Reverend F. Wagner, his wife and two children now reside permanently at KALASA, instead of the periodic visits formerly made there, from the station at ULAR.

KALASA is very well situated, being clearly visible from many points in the uplands.

Each village has its native representative of the Mission, having regular services in the churches erected for that purpose.

The influence of the Mission is apparent throughout but the degree of influence is not as strong as might be expected, where the Mission has had complete temporal control.

CONCLUSION -

This is not a troublesome area, the natives being generally easygoing and pro-Administration. They apparently handle their internal affairs very well, the amount of friction being at a minimum.

There was no trouble with carriers, usually more offering than necessary, and the welcome accorded the patrol indicated that its advent was appreciated. This attitude was taken as a sign that all was well in the area and not just a facade.

Food supplies were adequate, villages were satisfactory, health was good and the economic development, though taking place slowly, is gaining hold through repetition of its advantages and gradual assimilation of the ideas by the indigene. Technical advice has not been plentiful, so mistakes have been the main source of learning.

An endeavour was made to correct the positioning of the villages on the map, the attached map being fairly accurate. From KARAMO and GITUKIA/BWAMBI it is possible to obtain bearings on a large proportion of the villages whilst from other villages KALASA Mission Station serves as an excellent feature.

Some of the heights, at which the party camped, proved to have a severely wintry aspect, a number of spare blankets being a necessity for all members.

From KANDARUA to SAMUE is the most difficult walk, the rest of the way being comparatively easy.

(T. J. Leabeater)
Patrol Officer.

APPENDIX 'A'

AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK

VILLAGE	NO.COCONUTS	NO. COFFEE	NO. PIGS	NO.FOWLS	REMARKS
SHALIM	8,073	.	96	44	500 coconuts newly planted.
KHAMKHAM	4,378	.	31	55	
NUZEN	2,000	.	33	28	
KEBURUM	.	.	28	12	
NANDA	416	.	29	17	Inland natives have coconuts planted here. Not included.
KANONI	382	.	42	43	266 coconuts newly planted
KANZARVA	202	.	32	13	New coconut palms destroyed by weedspray.
SAMPE	.	174	[illegible]	7	New coffee plants uncounted
RIRIWO	.	51	31	23	Seedling losses heavy.
ZANKOA	.	355	278	63	Recommencing coffee project on completion new village.
ZAKUBEP	.	332	47	19	
GERUP	.	991	29	15	900 new coffee trees.
KARAKO	.	859	250	30	Large number new coffee uncounted.
MEIANA	.	290	15	.	New coffee uncounted.
SEMEP	.	.	20	12	Coffee not very successful.
GA	.	21	8	8	" " " "
TUNGE	.	.	28	18	" " " "
RUA	.	.	20	5	" " " "
FOMENG	.	20	5	6	" " " "
BAKOK	.	.	7	7	" " " "
KIP	.	79	37	6	" " " "
BUINGEN	.	40	11	6	New attempt with coffee.
KAUNKEO	.	.	32	9	" " " "
KUKUYA	50	56	77	24	" " " "
METEA	20	70	12	10	" " " "
SIKIUA	.	.	15	4	" " " "
PAUKHANGA	.	19	9	.	" " " "
GITUKIA) BUAMBI)	.	277	36	12	Coffee doing well
SZANKO	.	124	6	2	First attempt with coffee
KINALAKNA	.	.	16	8	Rice being grown here
	15,521	3,758	4,292	515	

X New plantings, where counted, are included in the totals for coconuts and coffee.

APPENDIX 'B'

MEDICAL AND HEALTH

The general impression of native health was quite satisfactory. Ailments were found to be endemic, skin diseases being the major ailment, with which the N.M.A.'s are contending.

Brief remarks on the common ailments are made below.

TROPICAL ULCER - 100 cases were being treated by the medical personnel in the area. A number of these were old ulcerations, which break out again at frequent intervals and, as in other areas, the sufferers do not attend regularly for treatment until the ulcer has become firmly established.

SCABIES - 15 cases were noted, all in the process of being cleared up.

MALARIA - These people, living at altitudes up to 6,000 feet, pay frequent visits to the coast, where they contract malaria. Upon return to the uplands the extreme cold brings on an attack, malaria being a big factor in the deathrate as a consequence. Children are not badly effected, as they generally do not visit the coast at an early age.

Labour recruits are being returned without adequate or, in some cases, any prophylactic treatment, several deaths from malaria occurring within a short time of the labourer's return to his village.

Large spleen were visually noticeable among the coastal natives, though deaths from malaria are less frequent.

PNEUMONIA - From information received, the number of deaths caused by pneumonia was found to be large. Many times it is too late when treatment commences, the fault being the indifference of the natives, rather than neglect of duty by N.M.A.'s. Several seriously ill cases were found during the course of the patrol, but no attempt had been made to notify the relevant N.M.A.

Pneumonia and malaria are corollaries, deaths from pneumonia resulting after a slight attack of malaria has subjected the patient to severe changes in temperature, both bodily and atmospherically.

FRAMBOESIA - Only 4 cases, all being treated at the time, were found. This is remarkably good and now the area has been cleaned up, it should not be difficult to maintain the position.

CONJUNCTIVITIS - 2 cases were seen at ZANKOA. The sufferers were ordered to attend the local Aid Post for treatment.

TINEA IMBRICATA - Of the number assembled for census, 67 were infected with this disease. Personal cleanliness does not appear to be the main factor responsible, as such a small percentage only is infected. The same standard of hygiene applies to the majority of the people yet, even in large families, there may be one bad case whilst the rest are completely free. Apparently it is only slightly contagious and it would appear to be contracted more easily at a tender age, as small babies were seen infected, their mother being the carrier, though older members of the family had not succumbed.

The N.M.A.'s have been treating cases, for long periods, with salicylic acid, which cleans up the condition for a while, tinea breaking out again shortly after the patients return to the village or on cessation of treatment.

AID POSTS - There are six Aid Posts in the KALASA Division, situated at KWANKWAI, NANDA, ZANKOA, KARAKO, PAUKWANGA and KINALAKNA. Each Post was well stocked with medicine and each appeared to be carrying out its function satisfactorily.

The movement of NMA. TAMBAIKEI to PAUKWANGA and NMA. ZORIKA to KINALAKNA has meant an improvement in the nearby villages both in health and hygiene.

Residents of KIP, BUINGEN, KABUKEO, KUKUYA and WETNA attend the Mission Hospital at KALASA, a native orderly, IAMBUNGNO, being in charge there. These villages are not medically inspected by the orderly and the people showed visible signs of the neglect. It is felt that NMA. TAMBAIKEI should include these villages in his itinerary, even if only to see that the natives are sent to the Mission for treatment. He has the idea that such action would be interfering with the Mission preserves, but that should not be any cause for contention. I feel that the natives are somewhat reluctant to attend the Mission Hospital for treatment and it would be worthwhile for an officer of the Public Health Department to check on the capabilities of the NMO. at said hospital, as he is not regularly supervised by any European Missionary.

Two NMA.'s were absent from the area but all the others were conferred with and they seem to be doing quite a worthwhile task in the community. The previous health of the people is unknown to me but, the present favourable position, from experience in other areas, leads me to believe that it is attributable largely to the efforts of the NMA's.

Last patrol by Medical Services in 1934 was the occasion for a proposal to move the ZANKOA Aid Post from ZANKOA to a position on a small stream between ARARAKO and ZANKOA. This was brought to my attention by the Luluai of ARARAKO but, after discussion of the pros and cons for such a move and the wish to let the matter stand, expressed by the natives, it was decided that no action need be taken. The present site is very good, though possibly a trifle far from ARARAKO. Nevertheless a move would only entail the same inconvenience for the natives of ZANKOA, whilst the selected new site is not as good, from many viewpoints, as the present situation.

(T. J. Leabeater)
Patrol Officer.

APPENDIX 'C'

EDUCATION

NUMBERS ATTENDING VILLAGE SCHOOLS

VILLAGE	MALES	FEMALES	LOCATION OF SCHOOL	
SIALUM	20 Senior 10 Junior	15 10	KWAKWAM	
KWAKWAM	11	9	KWAKWAM	
NUZEN	4	4	NUZEN	
KEBURUI	4	4	NUZEN	
NANDA	8	2	KANGMI	
KANGMI	11	8	KANGMI	
KANZARUA	2	-	KANGMI	
SAMBE	12	12	SAMBE	
RIRI.9	7	12	SAMBE	
ZANKOA	20	10	ZAKUBEP	
ZAKUBEP	30	21	ZAKUBEP	
GERUP	9	9	GERUP	
KARAKO	21	15	KARAKO	
MEIAWA	8	10	KARAKO	6 males, 3 females go to GERUP
SAMEP	19	10	SAMAP	5 males, 5 females go to KARAKO
GA	5	4	KARAKO	
TUNGE	18	10	RUA	
SOWENG	7	4	RUA	
BAKON	3	3	KAUNKSO	
KIP	6	10	KAUNKSO	
BUINGEN	1	2	KAUNKSO	
KAUNKSO	14	10	KAUNKSO	
KUKUYA	21	22	KUKUYA	
METNA	17	13	SIKIKIA	
SIKIKIA	13	7	SIKIKIA	
PAUKWANGA) GITUKIA) BWAMBI)	15	12	GITUKIA	
NZANLO	4	5	KINALAKNA	
KINALAKNA	11	13	KINALAKNA	
	337	271		

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

YEAR 1955

Govt. Print.—7058/7.55.

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS												Females in Child Birth	MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE								LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		Average Size of Family	TOTALS (excluding absentee)				GRAND TOTAL
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1—4		5—8		9—13		Over 13			In		Out		At Work: Inside District		At Work: Outside District		Students: Govt.		Students: Mission		Males		Females		Pregnant	Number of Child births		Child		Adults	
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	10-16	16-45	45-x6	16-45				M	F	M	F	M+F
KANZARUA	13.8.55	4	6				1	1							1		8	5		2			1				1		11	20	4	27		21	2.419	18		29	31	99
SAMBE	15.8.55		2							1			1	1	1		1	1		1	6		2				1	1	6	29	7	32		29	3.315	28		17	37	107
RIRIWO	16.8.55	2	2						1						1				7	4	3	1	5				3	1	9	40	14	48	1	33	2.635	32		34	48	162
ZANKOA	17.8.55	4	7		1									1	4	1		1			12	1	7				8	1	24	85	21	86	7	88	3.278	50		89	118	364
ZAKUSEP	"	3	2		1		1							1			4	3			17		7		2	1	3		11	61	18	72		73	3.438	42		57	97	264
GERUP	18.8.55	3	4	1				1							2					1	9		7		1		2		13	53	13	43	1	40	3.132	30		51	68	200
GA	19.8.55	2												4	2				4	2	1		8				4		9	32	9	28		22	3.723	15		25	39	115
SAMEP	"	3	1											1	1		4	3					3	1			5		11	36	10	41	2	38	3	43		17	38	54	161
KARAKO	18.8.55	3	8					1	1					1	2		2	2	5	3	5	2	14				10	2	26	90	13	74	4	66	3.266	60		81	97	337
MEIAWA	"	2							1						1						3		2				3		10	27	8	31	1	30	4	18		15	27	42	110
TUNGE	20.8.55	1	1											1	1				2	3	4		1				3		14	29	5	28	1	25	2.829	25		31	33	126
RUA	"	1	3				1								2		1	1			8	1	1				3		6	37	6	38	4	32	2.323	22		29	41	128
SOWENG	22.8.55	2	3												1		1		2		7		1						9	20	7	18	1	16	3	18		19	19	22	86
BAKON	"	2		1															3	3	1		3				2		7	20	5	19		15	2	15		13	15	21	70
KIP	"	2	2		1				1					4	1				4	1	7	1	18	1			1		20	47	11	47	1	39	2.7	34		32	36	59	189
BIUNGEN	23.8.55	1	3												1					1	1		8	2			1	1	4	16	5	21		20	2.4	12		13	11	23	72
KAUNKEO	"	3	1						1						1		11	7			1		18				2		19	44	10	52	1	50	2.7	41		30	39	63	194

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

YEAR 1955

Govt. Print.—7628/7.55.

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS														MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE								LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		Size of Family	TOTALS (excluding absentee)				GRAND TOTAL
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1—4		5—8		9—13		Over 13		Females in Child Birth		In		Out		At Work				Students				Males		Females		Pregnant	Number of Child-bearing age		Child		Adults		
																						Inside District		Outside District		Govt.		Mission											
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F			M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45				M	F	M	F	M+F
KUKUYA	24.8.55	5	4			1								2	5	2		24	16		1	22	7	11				17	1	39	122	19	108	7	96	3	78	68	108	133	445
WETNA	25.8.55	3	2					1				3			2							6		5				3	1	15	56	9	61	4	60	2.3	28	32	54	78	207
SIKIKIA	"	3	1					1				1			1				1			8		13	2	1	1	1		12	73	12	54	2	50	2.8	37	27	63	64	217
PAUKWANGA	26.8.55	1										1	2							1				14				1		11	33	9	29	2	28	3.5	15	16	30	37	113
AITUKIA	"							1							1				1			1	1	3	2			5		18	42	15	45		43	2.9	38	24	47	53	178
BWAMBI	"	3												2										6				1		8	27	9	20	1	21	3.4	18	11	25	25	86
EZANKO	27.8.55		1					1			1		1	1				1				1	1	5						5	19	5	15		14	2	9	9	15	16	57
KINALAKNA	"	3	5						1					3	1							1	1	7	1					17	68	22	71	1	74	2.1	34	47	73	86	250
SIALUM	9.8.55	4	2					1		2				3	1			1	4			32	2	13	2			3		21	123	11	110	2	117	2.4	48	45	101	132	380
KWAMKWAM	10.8.55	1	4			1								1	1							14	1	2						6	44	6	47		37	2.6	26	26	41	54	164
NUZEN	11.8.55	1	5															1				2		5				1	2	6	23	5	18	2	17	2.5	10	21	21	18	80
KEBURUM	"		3					1						1	1							1	1	5						6	16	5	24		22	2.7	16	20	17	25	83
NANDA	12.8.55	2												1	1						1	3	1	3				2		5	24	4	22	2	20	2.2	16	9	18	26	78
KANOMI	"	2						1						1	2				1					4				3		5	40	5	32	2	27	2.4	27	27	39	37	137
	Totals:	66	72	2	3	2	6	4	10	2	1	2	6	31	38	3		59	46	27	24	176	21	201	11	4	2	91	10	386	1376	300	1363	49	1263		939	843	1280	1681	5259

Finschhafen, Morobe District

P/R No. 2 of 55/56

By: L.Hanson C.P.O.

To: YABIM

HPS.LH.

Department of Native Affairs,
L A E.

14th October, 1955.

The Director,
Department of Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT FINSCHHAFEN NO. 2 of 1955/1956.
BY CADET PATROL OFFICER L. HANSON.

The above quoted Patrol Report is passed to you for your information.

NATIVE AFFAIRS.

It is pleasing to note that this BUKAUA group have settled down. This is no doubt related to the improvement of the other half of the BUKAUA people within the Lae Sub-District. I note with approval that Mr. Hanson did not hurry through his task.

NATIVE AGRICULTURE.

The Assistant District Officer, Finschhafen, has been instructed to have his officers prepare schedule of economic crops planted, as the position is not clear at present. This area is particularly suitable to the planting of young coconuts and with a road running through the area, these natives are foolish if they do not plant up large groves at each suitable location.

NATIVE HEALTH.

There is considerable emphasis on the betterment of native health in this YABIM area. In addition to the Administration Native Hospital at GAGIDU, the Lutheran Mission Infant Welfare Sisters are in the area and have their own hospital. Vital statistics indicate a wholesome increase and the lower percentages of mortality figures show the result of medical care and guidance.

VILLAGE HOUSING.

This phase of native life appears quite satisfactory. As long as timber and iron buildings are suitably maintained, I consider them to be superior in efficiency to those built of native material.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

Sporadic patrols by Native Police will improve the interests of these lackadaisical villages. The Assistant District Officer at Finschhafen has been so advised and to send regular monthly Police patrols through the area.

The group presents no problems but in company with the other Divisions of the District it must have regular supervision.

This is C.P.O. Hanson's first patrol report and is well prepared, and the patrol has been carried out thoroughly.

(H.P. Beale)
DISTRICT OFFICER.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

LH:NB

FDI. 30/1
Sub-District Office,
[illegible]

5th. October, 1955.

The District Officer,
District of Morobe,
L.A.E.

PATROL REPORT - FDI. No. 2 of 55/56

PATROL CONDUCTED BY - Lt Lo Hansen, Cadet Patrol Officer

AREA PATROLLED - YARDI Sub-Division

DURATION OF PATROL - 5th. - 17th. September, 1955.

LAST PATROL - Services - 26th. January, 1955.
Medical - April, 1955.

MAP REFERENCE - 2034 LAE. 4 miles - 1 inch

OBJECTS OF PATROL - 1. Census
2. Routine Administration

DIARY:

5th. September, 1955. Monday.	A.M.	Departed [illegible]HAFEN for MANAM, per M.V.'TAMI'. 1 hour 30 minutes travelling over a very calm sea.
	P.M.	MANAM census checked and the village inspected.
6th. September, 1955. Tuesday.	A.M.	To KALAL - 10 minutes. Census checked and village inspected. Departed for BUTALA, again by the 'TAMI'.
	P.M.	Arrived at BUTALA after 3 hours 20 minutes. Inspected large area cleared for coconuts, about 20 minutes walk west of BUTALA.
7th. September, 1955. Wednesday.	A.M.	To YIMSEU - 15 minutes. Census and inspection carried out. It was necessary to lie YIMSEU in the morning because the high tide in the afternoon deepened the river in between.
	P.M.	Returned to BUTALA. Census and inspection.
8th. September, 1955. Thursday.	A.M.	To [illegible] - 30 minutes. Village inspected.
	P.M.	Census checked, then departed for BUKAUSIP. Time 40 minutes.
9th. September, 1955. Friday.	A.M.	Census and inspection of BUKAUASIP. Departed for MANGGE - 1 hour 30 minutes.
	P.M.	Census and inspection of MANGGE. Departed for BUSIMA - 30 minutes.
10th. September, 1955. Saturday.	A.M.	Census of BUSIMA checked.
	P.M.	Village inspected and complaints heard.
11th. September, 1955. Sunday.		Observed.
12th. September, 1955. Monday.	A.M.	To MALASIMA by canoe - 45 minutes. M.V.'TAMI' anchored here in a very well protected anchorage.
	P.M.	The hamlet, MALASIMA, was inspected and complaints heard. Some cases referred to GAGIDU.
13th. September, 1955. Tuesday	A.M.	To KASIMA - 30 minutes. Census and inspection. Departed for KWALANSAM - 25 minutes.
	P.M.	Census and inspection at KWALANSAM. After fording one river the patrol was returned to GAGIDU by truck.
14th. September, 1955. Wednesday.	A.M.	To SOKANDRU - 20 minutes by jeep to GIDUALA, then 1 hour 40 minutes walking. The [illegible]HAFEN water pipe line was followed to its source along this track. Census and inspection.
	P.M.	Complaints heard, then returned to GAGIDU.
15th. September, 1955. Thursday.	A.M.	To NASIMUALATU by truck - 25 minutes. Census and inspection.
	P.M.	Complaints heard, then returned to GAGIDU.

DIARY 2.

16th. September, 1955. Friday.	A.M.	To GIMBALA by truck - 20 minutes. Census and inspection.
	P.M.	To SIMBANG. By jeep to the MAPE River, then across by canoe and to SIMBANG by truck. Census and inspection. Returned to GAGIDU.
17th. September, 1955. Saturday.	A.M.	To KAMLOA by a similar procedure. Village inspected and census checked.
	P.M.	To KOLEM by truck. Census and inspection. Returned to GAGIDU.

[redacted] -

The YABIM Sub-Division comprises an area of about 30 square miles on the mainland and also includes the TAMI Islands a group of three, eight miles off the coast. The area on the mainland is a strip from two to four miles wide running from the MONGI River in the west, through an arc of 90° to the QUOSA River in the north.

The area has a narrow, low coastal plain which, a few miles inland, gives rise to a vast series of mountain chains which become higher and more rugged farther to the west. The coastal plain is dissected by numerous rivers, the largest being the MAPA River which drains most of the WAPE Sub-Division before emptying into the ocean between GAGIDU and SIMBANG, the latter being on the northern coast.

There are sixteen villages in the YABIM area, all but three of which are strung along the shores of the mainland. There is one village, SOKANENG, and its hamlet, GOINLABU, which are three hours walk from the coast. The two other villages are situated in the TAMI Islands; they are MANAM and KALAL. These two island villages have a hamlet on the mainland, MALASINGA, which is situated between BUSILGA and KASAKGA. Although there are eight miles of ocean separating MALASINGA from the islands communication between them is frequent, especially as the majority of the gardens are at the hamlet.

Excluding Pidgin English there are three main dialects spoken in the area. The most widespread of course is YABIM itself, which is the medium used in all the village schools.

Spoken by the natives of the four western most villages, BUTALA, TEMBU, BUSENG and BUKAUASHP is the language of the FUKAUA people, to which they are related. These four villages being situated so close together and having this common language like to consider themselves a unit. As a result they all work together on various projects which include coconut planting, copra production and rice cultivation.

Different again is that dialect spoken by the TAMI islanders. This particular dialect is related to the YABIM and also to the SIASSI speech. Language is not the only thing that the TAMI natives have in common with the SIASSI group; various characteristics such as their sea-faring nature, craftsmanship and pierced ear lobes, shows a much closer relationship. This relationship can be further traced to the TAMBU natives, on the western side of the MONGI River.

Before, having been greatly influenced by the war and now being so close to the Sub-District Headquarters at GAGIDU, the YABIM natives are slightly in advance of those in more secluded areas. There are a number of ways in which this is revealed.

There is a Village Higher School, where, after finishing four years in a village school, the better students are catered for, to a higher standard.

An unofficial Council has been operating for some years now. The members of this Council deal with the majority of the problems of the village life before they are brought to the A.D.O. at GAGIDU. Also this Council is a means of controlling to a high degree, the economic development of these natives.

Thus a patrol to this area would have a more advanced aim, with regard to both economic and social development, than would one to a lesser developed area.

NATIVE AFFAIRS -

It was noticed from previous Patrol Reports that the four villages of BUTALA, TIMEDU, BUSENG and BUKAUASIP were causing some concern regarding their village matters generally, principally their apathetic attitude to life. A gradual trend for the better was commencing at the beginning of this year, as reported by the patrol immediately prior to this one. However it is now pleasing to state these four villages have at last settled down with their village duties and are becoming more conscious of economic development, evidence of this is dealt with under the Agriculture and Livestock Section of the Report. The villages themselves are quite neat, shrubs planted to form pathways present a very pleasing appearance and clean surroundings add to this effect.

The general impression gained by the Patrol was that all the natives of the Sub-Division have been rehabilitated fairly well and are now commencing to advance economically and socially. These matters are dealt with under the headings of Agriculture and Livestock, Education, Roads and Bridges and Villages.

As a result of the Patrol not being hurried, 13 days to visit 16 villages, considerable time was available for personal conversation with the natives. The outcome of this was that in almost every village matters were brought forward for adjudication. As most of these were of a non-serious nature they were settled in the villages themselves, one case, however, being referred to GAGIDU for court action.

The YABIM Village Council, a monthly meeting of Luluais and other influential natives, is used as a means of consultation with the A.D.O. with regard to the economic development of the YABIM as a Sub-Division.

NATIVE AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK -

Native gardens throughout the area were found to be quite adequate, with regard to both quantity and quality.

The main crops grown are: taro, yam, Kau kau, Chinese taro and mami; these are supplemented by a large variety of other types including bananas, tapioca, sugar cane, tomatoes, pineapples, melons and cucumbers.

The requirements of the natives on MANAM Island cannot be satisfied by local gardens, as a result most of their foodstuffs are grown in the gardens around their hamlet of MALASEMA, and carried by canoe from there. The other village of the TAMI group, KALAL, is on a much larger island and hence larger gardens can be worked. At the time of the Patrol the gardens at MANAM were exhausted and their requirements had to be brought from MALASEMA.

Rice has been introduced in the area and, while as yet is not extensively grown, there are a number of villages engaged in its production.

The four villages of BUTALA, TIMEDU, BUSENG and BUKAUASIP have been working an area of ground between the MOMEI River and BUTALA. Early this year the natives of the four villages harvested 12 bags, one of which they retained for their own consumption. At present they are preparing a new area of ground in the same vicinity, which they hope to have planted by November. They have half a bag of seed for this planting.

About 30 minutes walk from [illegible] towards BUKALASIP, a little community has been set up for the production of rice on a commercial scale. There are three houses accommodating the owner of the land, SUMUA, and four men from the KOTTS area. These five men work together in the production of rice. The last harvest yielded 21 bags which were sent, unhulled, to LAE. Although they have two rice hullers at the site, to which they give the name SUSUM, they hull only enough for their own requirements. They give the excuse that the machines are too hard to work manually for the whole crop, and so they prefer the lesser price they get to the hard work involved. These natives also are preparing a new area, to be planted by November.

The villagers of BOKANDU have produced a little rice, the last crop giving eight bags. BUSUMA also has a small area under rice, the last crop yielding only two bags, just sufficient to add variety into their diet.

The main cash crop of the area is coconuts. Almost every village has an area planted with new coconuts, the various sizes of these areas being between 30 acres and just a few. The largest, 30 acres, is an area around NUGIDU and most of this area has been planted.

This land near NUGIDU is being worked by the three villages of KAMLOA, KOLEM and SIMBANG. The area cleared includes some of the NUGIDU Peninsula and another area occupying the site of an old American war time cemetery.

In December, 1954, 2,000 coconuts were taken to these areas to be planted. Now a little over a thousand have been planted - the rest having been discarded as unsuitable for planting. These latter had been replaced in August of this year, and at the time of the patrol 200 of them had been planted. Thus 800 now remain to be planted. This planting will be effected by the beginning of October. SILAS, the Luluai of KAMLOA, has been showing a keen interest in this project.

Another large new area of land marked out for coconuts is situated between the KONGI River and BUTALA; it is 25 minutes walk west from BUTALA. This area, comprising nearly 20 acres, has been mostly cleared, but as yet only about 6 acres have been planted. The natives concerned in this project are from the KOTTS Sub-Division and the village of BUTALA. At present there are 14 men and women from KOTTS working full time and the BUTALA villagers working part time. The 14 KOTTS natives, with their children, are sleeping at BUTALA, for as yet there are no houses at the site; one house, however, is in construction and another three are to be built.

The ground where this work is being carried out belongs to the tultul of BUTALA, MAKMALEM, but he is quite happy to let the work be carried on.

Previously the natives from the KOTTS area had bought an area of land from BUTALA for £5.10.0, but at a meeting of the YABIM Council it was decided to refund the money and all work together on the project, with BUTALA regaining ownership of the land. This move was adopted so that there would not be trouble later on, similar to those which had developed when an area of MADOG land was sold and later wanted back by the MADOG people, but in vain.

Of the 20 acres of ground marked out at BUTALA about 8 acres have not yet been cleared. It was noticed in this 8 acres that there was a lot of water lying about 6 inches to one foot deep, this however was due to the recent heavy rains. Six acres of the 12 cleared were planted in July this year.

A few small gardens of yam, taro, kaukau and bananas have been planted here for the use of the workers. At present they are not bearing and food is given to the KOTIE natives there by the BUTALA villagers.

During March this year a group of natives came down from the BUBE Sub-Division and commenced to mark out an area of BUTALA ground for the planting of coconuts. They were soon removed by the natives from BUTALA.

About one mile from BUTALA, also on the western side, is an area being planted by the natives of the four villages of BUTALA, TIRADU, BUSEK and BUKAUASIP; this is also on ground belonging to BUTALA.

During 1954 200 coconuts were planted by these people, but unfortunately they were nearly all destroyed by wild pigs. In March, 1955 500 new nuts were planted and are progressing satisfactorily.

With regard to the present producing trees of these four villages. A native, TIEKO, is running a copra concern in which copra from the four villages is dried, bagged and shipped to LAE. TIEKO has four full time workers helping him handle the copra and at the time of the Patrol he lodged a complaint that they were not working well. It is also evident that the other villagers are not overkeen to work, for of the last shipment of copra to LAE 20 bags were rejected as being of poor quality. A sample of this copra was taken to GAGIDU for inspection by the Agricultural Officer.

In December, 1954 about 900 coconuts were given to MALASINGA and KASANGA, to start a combined coconut project. About 600 of these were planted, and the other 300 had to be discarded as being unsuitable for planting. These villagers are now waiting for a further quantity of coconuts to plant.

Most of the other villages have planted new areas during the year. The villages not mentioned between them account for another 4,000 nuts newly planted.

When all these new trees have reached the bearing stage the YABIM natives should be in a sound position economically. For this to eventuate the trees must be looked after, and by the look of the groves during the Patrol this is the case.

Last year, as a result of their being continually enclosed, most of the pigs of the YABIM area had died - leaving less than a score in the whole area. Since they have been allowed more freedom to forage, they have increased until at the present time there are nearly 330. This number, however, includes a great deal of wild pigs, caught and domesticated. At BUKAUASIP for example there are 8 piglets which had been caught in the bush, and which are now being reared by the natives.

To make up for the lack of pigs, fouls are being reared, over 1,100 being counted during the Patrol. These fouls are, however, not really fine specimens.

Dogs are highly prised by the natives, for their ability to catch pigs and every village in the area has them. The average number for each of the sixteen villages being 24.

Ducks are not plentiful in the area, only 40 being counted. These birds however looked to be of good types.

MEDICAL AND HEALTH -

A Native Medical Assistant accompanied the Patrol and carried out any necessary first aid.

As required a report is attached. See Appendix 'A'.

EDUCATION -

Throughout the area there are eight village schools, or rather eight buildings used for schools. In some cases the local church is used for this purpose.

All these village schools are in the charge of the Lutheran Mission, therefore the medium of instruction is YABIM. Besides the YABIM language another subject taught is Elementary Arithmetic, the standard of which depends on the ability of the teacher.

There is a very good village school to be used by the children of the four villages of BUTALA, TIGEDU, BUSEMD and BUKAUASIP. This school is due to be opened in September.

The building is situated near TIGEDU. The construction of the school was entirely in the hands of the natives themselves, even to the laying of the concrete floor. The cement used was purchased by money received from copra sales. Besides this money from the copra sales £25 was donated by the men of the four villages. The money was given to a native, LAKEM, who played a big part in the construction, for materials. The school is scheduled to open with an enrollment of 19 pupils. DANUC will be the teacher and he seems quite capable of his position.

At NASINGALATU village there is a Mission school with 41 pupils, all boys. There they are taught by a native teacher, SAM, mainly in Arithmetic, English and Geography. The medium of transmission is YABIM.

Between NASINGALATU and GINGALA there is a Village Higher School with 60 students. The native teacher here, ERASTUS, teaches English, Arithmetic, Social Studies, Geography and Hygiene - the lessons being taught in English.

The main Education Establishment in the YARDI area is at DREGERHAFEN. The school has 135 students, including 135 boys and 50 girls. The boys are taught in English, Arithmetic, Social Studies, Geography, Hygiene, Arts and Crafts and Animal Husbandry, while the girls include Domestic Science and Gardening in their curriculum.

The term of study is six years with an extra two if the student desires to become a teacher himself. During their period at the school all students receive 5/- per month allowance, where special duties are carried out the allowance is higher.

Students for this higher education at DREGERHAFEN come from as far west as the SEPIK and as far south as SAMARAI.

Generally there are more applicants for enrolment than the school can handle; even though there are 5 European teachers, including one female, and 5 native teachers.

At GAGIDU itself there is a small station school where 30 pupils are enrolled. The medium of teaching is English, which is also the main subject taught.

ROADS AND BRIDGES -

Throughout the whole area, except one walk to SOKANIMI, walking is very easy, over flat, wide tracks. All the tracks were in a good state of repair, specially if it is considered that the Patrol was conducted during the wet season.

The track to SOKANIMI was very slippery in parts, and proved to be the longest and hardest walk of them all.

From BUTALA, walking east along the coast to KWALANSAM it is necessary to ford about a dozen rivers, all easily crossed at low tide. The section from KABAKUL to KWALANSAM is a good wide road suitable for vehicular traffic, and it will eventually be so used for this purpose when the bridge at KWALANSAM, now in construction, is completed. This bridge is being built across the BUKA River upstream from the village. At the time of the Patrol the first row of pylons had been driven in, lack of suitable timber delaying the construction somewhat.

From KWALANSAM to GARIDU the road is open to traffic, the link NASINGALATU - KWALANSAM recently being added upon the completion of the bridge at NASINGALATU across the BUKALI River. This bridge, very near the mouth of the river, was completed in September, 1954 and has, since then, provided a way for transport of copra produced on the western side of the river.

The MAPE River presents a problem for vehicular movement from GARIDU to northern villages. Two bridges have previously been built, all that remains now is a cluster of pylons on each side of the river. The roads approaching the river from both sides are suitable for traffic, even though a little rough. The three YABIM villages on the northern side are joined by this road.

At present a native is employed to ferry passengers across the canoe in a large canoe.

VILLAGES AND VILLAGE OFFICIALS -

VILLAGES -

Over half the sixteen villages of the YABIM area are constructed of sawn timber, with iron roofs, practically all this material being a legacy of the war. While not presenting as as attractive an appearance as the native style houses they probably do a better job, by requiring less attention and also being more weatherproof. A drawback to this type of house however is that the unsealed roofs become very hot during the daytime. As a result, when the sun is shining most of the natives can be seen sitting underneath their houses in the cool. Here is where most of the cooking is done too.

Now, ten years after the war has finished, some of these houses are showing the effects of war. Iron is rusting and timber decaying. In WANAT village in particular most of the houses are rusted, with the timber decayed and infested with borers.

Some houses in the area, however, are in a fair condition, especially those at MALASOA, NASINGALATU and GIBGALA, and these should be habitable for quite some years yet. GIBGALA has only recently been completed and so is in quite good condition.

Villages generally are neat and tidy. In the western area there has recently been an extensive building program involving BUTALA, TEDEDU, BUSEM and BUKAHASIP. These are now quite pleasant little villages with pathways formed by shells adding to the effect. All the houses around this area are built of native materials, that is with sago palm thatch roofs, split black palm floors and either adzed planks or plaited bamboo for walls. What does spoil the effect however is the fact that the houses are not of a uniform size or shape, also little thought was given to the lay out of the villages.

Throughout the area there are three rest houses - at BUTALA, BUKADASIP and BUSEDA. The only one not living up to standard is at BUTALA. At WANAH the Lulumi vacates his house for the use of the Patrol Officer when the Patrol stops overnight in his village. At MALASEGA there is a special room in the Lulumi's house reserved for this purpose. Rest houses are unnecessary in the other villages because they can be visited by truck from GAGIDU.

The sixteen villages altogether have a total of nearly 350 houses.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS -

It was evident during the Patrol that most of the Lulumis and Tultuls were not taking a very great interest in their work.

There were a few notable exceptions however.

EDA, the Lulumi of MALASEGA, accompanied the Patrol throughout and acted in the capacity of a Paramount Lulumi. As he has influence in the area and a good knowledge of local affairs he was of some help during the Patrol.

SILAS, the Lulumi of KAULOA, is also one of the better types. Although he shows keenness when the patrol is in his immediate vicinity, he has not the extensive interests of EDA.

The Lulumi of BUSEDA, LEMATU, is young and only a new appointment, his influence in the village is not therefore very great. However as he appeared to take a keen interest in the Patrol activities and seems rather a good type, he should develop into a satisfactory Lulumi.

At KASANGA the young Tultul, KALA, gave a much better impression than the Lulumi, DOMINIC, who did not take part in any of the discussions held.

Of the rest of the officials only one, HAGETA, the Lulumi of BUSEDE, seemed really capable of his position.

On the death of the Lulumi at KALAL and with the absence of the Tultul the Medical Tultul there appeared to be in charge of affairs. In fact throughout the Patrol it was noticed that the Medical Tultuls had really too much to say. The natives at KALAL do not want two officials, they contend that the present Tultul is capable of controlling affairs by himself. As he was absent at the time of the patrol, the possibility of making him a Lulumi can be checked at a later date.

CENSUS -

A complete list of census figures is attached.

The majority of the increase in population of 74 is due to the excess of births over deaths, there being 61.

The fastest growing village is NASINGALATU with a natural increase of 10 in the last eight months, and at the time of the census 7 pregnancies were noticed. Also at this village, in the last 5 years there has been an excess of 28 births over deaths.

Four of the 16 villages failed to increase their population. The worst being BUTALA and KALAL, each with a decrease of two. However 3 of the 4 deaths recorded at BUTALA were due to drowning in the MOMI River. On 3rd. September, 1955 while trying to cross the swollen MOMI River in a canoe they were lost, and up to the time of writing this report no trace of them has been found.

One woman died in childbirth, she was from the village of SOKANING.

ANTHROPOLOGY -

A. Two singsings were performed while the patrol moved through the area, both of them occurring in the village of BUSIGA. One of these singsings was performed as a welcome to the patrol and the other was given at night time when the patrol stayed overnight.

B. The only specimens noted during the patrol, in the process of production were at MALASIGA, where a group of elderly men were sitting under one of the houses carving blocks of wood into various shapes (fish, birds, etc.), with a mixture of European and Native tools.

Trade knives were the main implements used in carving the wood, but for smoothing the carved objects an old pig's tusk did a very efficient job.

These carvings are produced purely from a commercial point of view, at ready market being available to them at nearby JAGIDU and the Mission.

A dish carved in the shape of a fish or a bird and about 12 inches long, with not much excess of carving on it, fetches up to one pound for the native. The prices for larger objects rise in proportion, but as these large ones take a long time to make and are hard work, the majority produced are of the smaller variety, 8 to 12 inches long and selling from 10/- upwards to one pound.

No specimens suitable for purchase by the patrol were noticed.

On the larger scale canoes, elaborately carved, are made at the TAMI Islands. Some are large ocean going canoes, but the majority are of a smaller type suitable for transport to the mainland.

MISSIONS -

The only Mission operating in the YABIM area is the Lutheran Mission. This has considerable influence as is shown by the fact that almost every village has its own church and native Lutheran Mission teacher.

At NASINGALATU a large church is in the process of construction, a number of the posts of which have been beautifully carved.

CONCLUSION -

The general impression gained during the Patrol was that the YABIM people are responding satisfactorily to patrolling, there being no administrative troubles.

It now appears that any future patrols of this area will strike very little difficulty and patrolling will be purely routine, with emphasis on consolidation of the present position.

APPENDIX 'A'

MEDICAL REPORT - The following is a list of the illnesses noticed during the patrol:

VILLAGE	TROPICAL ULCER	TINEA	FILARIASIS	SCABIES	ABSCESS
KALAL	1	1	4	-	-
WANAM	4	-	13	-	-
BUTALA	-	1	4	-	-
TIGEDU	2	-	5	-	-
BUSENG	-	-	2	-	-
BUKADASIP	3	1	3	-	-
MANGE	-	-	4	-	-
BUSIGA	-	3	2	1	-
KASANGA	1	2	-	-	-
KWALANSAM	8	4	-	-	-
NASINGALATU	8	10	1	-	2
GINGALA	4	1	1	-	-
SOKANING	-	2	-	3	1
KAMLOA	4	1	-	-	-
KOLEM	4	1	-	-	-
SIMBANG	10	1	-	1	1
	49	28	39	5	4

The only other cases of sickness noted were a case of yaws and one native with a T.B. gland. The latter was sent to hospital at GAGIDU for treatment.

The abscess noted at SOKANING was of a serious nature and the child concerned was sent to the hospital at GAGIDU.

All the illnesses listed above have a higher total than the previous patrol, except the cases of filariasis.

There are three N.M.A.'s in the area, KOMBA, PORDAMIM and NANGEI. The most impressive of these three is PORDAMIM, who has his Aid Post at MALASIGA. KOMBA from the village of BUSENG seemed the least capable of his position.

To offset the small number of N.M.A.'s there are eight Medical Tultuls, one in each of these villages not serviced by the N.M.A.'s. With regard to this position of Medical Tultuls, it is my opinion that they would be far better replaced by N.M.A.'s who have a better knowledge of their job and who don't interfere with the political side of village life as all the Medical Tultuls are inclined to do. All the Medical Tultuls noticed during the patrol were more interested in village matters (and regarded themselves as officials in such cases), than they appeared to be in their own work. Hence a few well trained N.M.A.'s could do a much better job than the numerous Medical Tultuls.

APPENDIX 'B'

NUMBERS OF CHILDREN ATTENDING VILLAGE SCHOOLS

HAMLET or VILLAGE	SCHOOL SITE	BOYS	GIRLS	TOTAL
KALAL	WANAM	3	4	7
WANAM	WANAM	4	8	12
BUTALA	Near TIGEDU	4	3	7
TIGEDU	" TIGEDU	2	3	5
BUSENG	" TIGEDU	2	3	5
BUZAUASIP	" TIGEDU	1	1	2
MANOGE	Near MANOGE	2	3	5
BUSIGA	" MANOGE	5	6	11
MALASIGA	KASANGA	3	1	4
KASANGA	KASANGA	5	11	16
KWALANSAM	KWALANSAM	8	9	17
SOKANING	SOKANING	1	7	8
GOINLABU	SOKANING	5	3	8
NASINGALATU	NASINGALATU	14	13	27
GINGALA	GINGALA	5	5	10
KOLEM	KOLEM	8	9	17
KAMLOA	KOLEM	8	9	17
SIMBANG	KOLEM	12	8	20
		92	106	198

Finschhafen, Morobe District

P/R No. 3 of 55/56

By: B.Bunting A.D.O.

To: SIASSI Islands

HPS.RD.

2-5-33

Department of the Administrator,
District Office,
L A E.

26th October, 1955.

The Director,
Department of Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT - FINSCHHAFEN NO. 3
1955/56.

I submit Patrol Report by the Assistant District Officer at Finschhafen, Mr. B. Bunting. My comments on this Patrol Report are as follows :-

TRAWLER "MOROBE".

This vessel, in charge of Mr. G. Hall as Trawler Master, has rendered yeoman service to this District, and is now in satisfactory working order.

SALE OF PRODUCE.

(1). I do not consider that £2 to £2/15/- is a reasonable price for a full bag of Copra at the present high prices of Copra.

(2). £3 to £10 per bag for Trochus Shell is a ridiculous return when the entrepreneur is receiving up to £35 per bag for the shell at Lae.

In respect of these two paragraphs, the A.D.O., Finschhafen, has been requested to inspect the position and arrange charters of local craft to convey these types of produce to Lae for direct sale.

NATIVE SITUATION.

It is pleasing to note that these Siassi people have settled down since the last patrol, and that there is little or no beating of wives going on at present. It is a pity the native constable lapsed, but even with the lapse good work was done, and I am now suggesting to the A.D.O. that he send a married policeman, preferably an N.C.O., to check on instructions given by him during his patrol, and thereby to promote the general stabilization of the group.

ECONOMIC DEVELOPMENT.

No figures were submitted by Mr. Bunting as to the new planting of coconuts, nor does he intimate the value of cash receipts from the sale of Copra or Trochus Shell. These figures would have assisted in surveying the potential wealth of the group, with a view to the introduction of a co-operative society or societies at a later date.

Mr. Bunting has presented a good argument for the closure of the Siassi Waters to Trochus fishing. I endorse this recommendation and would request your support.

The conditions as to the growth of rice in the Siassi Area is as elsewhere in the District. I believe that rice grown for home consumption by the village people will provide a useful form of home grown crop and will add to the value and variety of the diet of the village natives, but I do not foresee rice growing amongst these people as becoming a large industry. I do not believe that it will fit into their way of life.

It is good to see the Cocoa growing and groves must be expanded. In this matter, I envisage financial difficulty in two or three years time when the introduction of a fermentation plant becomes a necessity, but the A.D.O. should now encourage these people to build up a fund towards the purchase of this plant with a view to future development.

RECRUITING.

Absentee figures of male natives are to be scrutinized yearly and the next year figures may form the basis of a recommendation towards restricting all recruiting from this group.

CENSUS.

These figures are very pleasing. The low infant mortality rate as described by Mr. Bunting is most heartening, and in this matter I commend the work and assistance from the Australian Lutheran Mission in the sphere of infant welfare, and as far as District Native Affairs policy extends every assistance will be given to this type of work, both to the personnel from the Mission as well as to our own Infant Welfare Sisters.

APPENDIX "A" - HEALTH, SIASSI AREA.

It is a pity that the N.M.A., Wara, spoilt the good record of the other N.M.A's in the group. The A.D.O. has been instructed to arrange with the Department of Health for the dismissal of this man, as he cannot be regarded as trustworthy. The real benefit of the activities of these N.M.A's is evident from this section of the Patrol Report and each year progressive improvement will surely follow.

I am satisfied with the Siassi Division.

(H. P. SEALE)
District Officer
for District Commissioner.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

BB:MB

FIN. 30/1
Sub-District Office,
FINSCHHAFEN. T.N.G.

7th. October, 1955.

The District Officer,
Department of Native Affairs,
L A E.

PATROL REPORT - FIN. No. 3 - 55/56

PATROL CONDUCTED BY - B. Bunting, A.D.O.

AREA PATROLLED - SIASSI Sub-Division

DURATION OF PATROL - 14th. September, 1955 - 1st.October '55

LAST PATROL - Services - 8th. August, 1954

MAP REFERENCE - SAG SAG 2035. 4 miles - 1 inch

OBJECTS OF PATROL - 1. Census

2. General Administration

D I A R I

14th. September, 1955 Wednesday	2400 hrs.	Departed DREG RHAFEN per M.V.'Morobe' for MALAI.
15th. September, 1955 Thursday	0630 hrs.	Arrived MALAI Island. Census and inspection. Per M.V.'Morobe' to GIZARUM Plantation. Arrived 1530 hrs.
16th. September, 1955 Friday	0530 hrs.	To OPAI - 40 minutes. Patrol ashore. M.V.'Morobe' to WASU. From OPAI anchorage to OPAI Village - 1 hour. Census and inspection.
	1230 hrs.	To GOMLOMGOM - 30 minutes. Census and inspection.
17th. September, 1955 Saturday	0600 hrs.	To TARAWE - 1 hour. Census and inspection.
	1230 hrs.	To OMOMAI - 40 minutes. Census and inspection.
18th. September, 1955. Sunday	0700 hrs.	To OMOM/BARAWE via AWELIEK - 40 minutes. Census and inspection.
19th. September, 1955 MONDAY	0600 hrs.	To GOM - 25 minutes. Census and inspection.
	1100 hrs.	To SIASSI - 30 minutes. Census and inspection.
	14.0 hrs.	To OROPOT - 15 minutes. Census and inspection.
20th. September, 1955 Tuesday	0530 hrs.	To MARARAM/AIKOT - 3 hours 20 minutes. Census and inspection.
21st. September, 1955 Wednesday	0600 hrs.	To AUPWEL, via AROT Hamlet - 2 hours 30 minutes. Census and inspection. Boarded M.V.'MOROBE
22nd. September, 1955 Thursday	0545 hrs.	To BUN, TOLIKIWA Island, via MULAU - 3 hours 15 minutes. Census and inspection.
23rd. September, 1955 Friday	0630 hrs.	To AWAR - 25 minutes. Census and inspection.
	1100 hrs.	To TUL - 45 minutes. Census and inspection.
	1500 hrs.	To MANTAGEN. Arrived 1710 hrs.
24th. September, 1955 Saturday	0700 hrs.	Census and inspection MANTAGEN.
	1200 hrs.	To KABIB - 1 hour. Census and inspection.
25th. September, 1955 Sunday	0610 hrs.	To ALAIRO, SAKAR Island - 1 hour 20 minutes. Census and inspection.
	1300 hrs.	Returned to KAMPALAP. Census and inspection.
26th. September, 1955 Monday	0630 hrs.	To ARAMOT Island. Census and inspection.

DIARY - 2

27th. September, 1955 Tuesday	0530 hrs.	To MARLI, via LAB LAB - 50 minutes. Census and inspection.
	1020 hrs.	To BIRIK - 55 minutes. Census and inspection.
28th. September, 1955 Wednesday	0530 hrs.	To YANGLA - 2 hours. Census and inspection.
	1120 hrs.	To GAURU - 50 minutes. Census and inspection.
	1620 hrs.	To MANDOK - 2 hours.
29th. September, 1955 Thursday	0630 hrs.	Census and inspection MANDOK.
	0945 hrs	To ARONAIMUTU - 20 minutes. Census and inspection.
	1430 hrs.	To GIZARUM Plantation.
30th. September, 1955 Friday	0530 hrs.	To BARIM - 25 minutes. Census and inspection.
	0930 hrs.	To TUAM, via OPAI anchorage - 4 hours. Census and inspection.
	2000 hrs.	To DREGERHAFEN.
1st. October, 1955 Saturday	0600 hrs.	Arrived DREGERHAFEN.

---

1 INTRODUCTION -

The SIASSI Islands are patrolled by motor vessel - the time differences between Island villages being comparatively short. All the villages on UMBOI Island, with the exception of BIRIK, GASSAM, KAMIL and KAPIAU are reached per road. Towards the latter end of the patrol (28th. September) whilst visiting Island villages, the M.V. "Marube" developed engine trouble. Unable to stop the main engine, as the auxiliary had broken down, the patrol was hurried over the last three days, so as to reach WEWAK where repairs were effected by the Master of the "Marube" - Mr. G. Hall.

Two distinct types of natives are encountered during the patrol - the true sea-faring islanders who inhabit the SIASSI Islands (TEAU, MALAI, ARAWET, MAMOOK and AMOMAMOTU), and the subsistence agriculturalists inhabiting UMBOI Island, SAKAR and TOLIKUMA. The SIASSI islanders subsist mainly upon seafoods and coconuts. They obtain root crops by gardening on their own small islands and/or trading seafoods with the main islanders. The AMAMOT people have little land available for gardening and barter seafoods regularly with the east coast UMBOI people at BIRIK. They lease an area of land on the SIDEAMO River from GAUKU and YAMILA but the food production is low. Sago is an important part of the SIASSI islanders' food. The only economic crop in production is coconuts. All main island villages have substantial coconut groves. Copra is sold to various European and Chinese traders at between £2 and £2.15.0 per bag - bag supplied. Trochus and green snail is fished extensively. The price paid by traders varies between £3 and £10 per copra bag. Dissatisfaction with prices paid for both these commodities is increasing throughout the area.

NATIVE SITUATION -

The remarks on the unsatisfactory state of domesticity made in the previous report in this area still apply. Marital stability still leaves much to be desired, especially in the OPAI - AUPWE area. Fewer cases of ill-treatment of wives occurred throughout this year - possibly due to the combined effect of mission influence and sanctions imposed under N.A.R. during the last patrol. More likely, however, the people have decided to settle these differences themselves, rather than present their problems for arbitration to the Government representative. Only four complaints were received from women of harsh treatment The Luluai of GASSAM had spread the report during the year that he had special dispensation from the Governor to travel to have intercourse with all women. He was deposed from office for spreading false reports and sentenced to two months hard labour. N.M.A. Ware of GASSAM village indecently assaulted a female patient in his hospital. This caused an upheaval in the area and he was sentenced to a term of two months hard labour for indecent assault. Two natives of BIRIK were each sentenced to six months imprisonment for beating severely a young girl from YAMILA. Apart from such isolated incidents the native situation is quite good. Native men appear to have shown more regard for their officials' orders than previously. This was clearly reflected in the improvement in housing, roads and sanitation.

During the year a Police Constable from FINSCHHAFEN was stationed for three periods, each of three months, in UMBOI Island to supervise instructions given on the last patrol and to put into repair the GILLARUM/AMALEUM road. This was completed by early January and the road has been open since then to vehicles. Extensive maintenance was also carried out on the OPAI/GASSAM road. This is now in good condition. Unfortunately the Constable became interested in local affairs and had to be removed from the area.

The amount of work carried out under his guidance, however, shows the benefit that can obtain through constant supervision. (See also remarks under Villages, Roads and Health).

ECONOMIC DEVELOPMENT -

Emphasis has been, and should continue to be, placed on the two main sources of revenue, copra and shell. All crops, other than perennial ones, have been discouraged. Rice handed out during 1952 to most inland villages grew well but could not be processed or harvested. Some 12 bags purchased by me at the time of the 1954 patrol were found on arrival at FINSCHHAFEN to be so dry that there was 90% wastage in hulling. When purchased the rice was over 12 months old. Six bags are still stacked at GAURU. This is over two years old. The Mission at LAE LAE have rice hullers, but the missionary has been too busy to devote any time to such matters. Consequently there has been no market and all rice grown has just been so much wasted effort. These remarks also apply to peanuts. Whilst both these crops grow well at SIASSI, any policy aimed at fostering their development could only lead to frustration. Apart from the all important factor of an annual cash crop being attempted by subsistence agriculturists, such equally important problems as marketing, processing, proper care of crops and maintenance of a high quality crop are, at the moment, quite insurmountable in SIASSI. In SIASSI the fact that these crops will grow is quite unimportant in the overall picture.

Two other suitable crops are also being grown now. During the year 220 coffee seedlings were planted at OPAI under my instructions and are growing well. They are well shaded and are healthy 18 inch plants. These people are gradually extending this area from four trees planted in the village some five years ago.

Both OROPOT and GASSAM approached me on the last SIASSI patrol to grow cocoa. The law regarding this crop was explained in full. During the year each village has planted a grove of 500 cocoa trees which are doing well. They are now engaged in planting 1,000 trees more. Many SIASSI natives have had experience in cocoa at GIZARUM. These areas will be examined by the Agricultural Officer towards the end of the year.

The other source of present income is shell - mainly trochus and green snail. The shell is purchased by various traders at various prices ranging from 4 shells for 1/- to £10 per copra sack. The average price is £6 per bag. Owing to the high price of trochus, the resulting demand by traders has been met by natives fishing shell as small as one inch. Traders purchase this, sometimes at the same price as the larger shell, because they wish to keep the good will of the native and fear that if they do not purchase it they will get none at all. There is a good deal of truth in this. Two traders, with whom I am familiar, assort the trochus and disgard the undersized shell. No doubt much of it gets through the Customs officials. Dealers in Australia will take any size shell within reason. Over the past few years the trochus beds at SIASSI have dwindled greatly. Production is now waning to such an extent that the area will be completely spoiled for many years unless some measures are taken quickly. It is impossible to get the natives not to take small shell from the reefs. As long as they take it the traders will purchase it. The honest ones will disgard the undersized shell. This is an important aspect of SIASSI economic life, and unless measures are taken this source - the main source - of native income will vanish. As it is very little benefit is derived by the natives from their reefs. The area should be closed to shelling for at least four years. I strongly recommend that this be done immediately. The position is such that two of the main European traders fully endorse this recommendation.

LABOUR -

SIASSI is still an important source of labour for New Britain. Over 400 of the available 1,400 are absent at work. In addition 141 boys, all over 16, are at school at the Mission schools of GILAM and LAB LAB. No recommendation for closure to recruiting is made at the present, but this aspect will need to receive serious thought in 1956.

NATIVE AGRICULTURE -

All gardens are bearing well on UMBOI Island and SAKAR Island. TOLIKIWA gardens did not have a particularly good crop, but sufficient food was harvested until the new crops come into production. There has been no variation in staples. In the hills of UMBOI pigs and fowls are plentiful. On all coastal areas all types of shell fish, fish, crustaceans and seafoods abound. There is hence no lack (noticeable) of protein in the diet.

VILLAGES AND OFFICIALS -

The year has been one of rebuilding dela,idated housing, clearing of village areas, and generally improving village layout. Some work has been put into growing grass in villages eroded by water, particularly BARIM, OROPOT and OMAM, but this aspect needs further improvement.

Housing has improved noticeably [illegible] the entire village of GOMLOMGOM - the shabbiest village in 1954 has been rebuilt and is now the best housed village on the island. All houses, with the exception of two at SAMPANAM, ordered to be rebuilt in 1954, have been completed. Most of the credit for this is due to Constable HAUWEM, who was stationed at SIASSI for nine months during the period under review. The influence of native carpenters, trained in LAE and RABAUL, is quite noticeable. Many of the houses built have been constructed by such men for a money payment.

SALAP, Luluai of GOM, was replaced by the former Tul Tul, KAMBANG. There are no outstanding officials in SIASSI. Most of them do a good job, but are hampered by being far removed from Government backing. Under these circumstances all officials carry out their duties satisfactorily.

MANTAGEN VILLAGE -

A census taken of this new village showed a total of 43 people - 24 males, 19 females. Most of these (35) are from TOLIKIWA. The remaining eight are from BARIM on UMBOI Island. No effort has been made to move the present site back to the more healthy, higher site about half a mile inland. The present sight is subject to bad soil erosion and is built just above a tidal swamp. Housing in the present site is fair only, and instructions were given to commence building new houses on the higher ground. An area has been marked for a cemetery, and a track already in existence is to be widened into a road.

Good water is obtainable about half a mile from the new site. Gardening land of good quality is ample for present and future needs. Existing gardens are bearing well.

The former Tul Tul, KAITU, is at present in charge of the village. He now intends to dwell permanently at MANTAGEN and he has been placed in charge of the village as Luluai on probation. The only other person capable of holding office is TAOWADI, formerly of BARIM. He has been made Tul Tul on probation.

The village will be inspected towards the end of the year and further instructions given if necessary.

A Mission teacher is already established in the village. There is, however, no capable man to act as medical Tul Tul and the village will have to be serviced by the GASSAM N.M.A. Gassam is seven hours walk distant.

MANTAGEN is isolated from the other UMBOI villages. Trade has already developed between the MANTAGEN people and the inland villages. Fish is being sold regularly to the inland people for money and tobacco.

The village will need to be visited at three monthly intervals for the next year to ensure that orders regarding sanitation, roads, houses and the cemetery are implemented. As the present occupants are anxious to establish themselves in this area, little difficulty will be experienced in this regard.

ROADS AND BRIDGES -

There are no bridges on the main island. Much work has been done on the OPAI/OROPOT road. The section between OPAI and GOMLOMGOM is a pleasure to behold after seeing the condition it was in during 1954. A new road has been built from GOMLOMGOM to the coast. This road follows a spur and could easily be made trafficable. No difficulty would be experienced in putting a vehicular road through from OPAI to OROPOT. The entire section is being made so gradually.

On the east coast, between MARLI and GAJRU, the road traverses sago swamps and follows the beach. In the worst patches, between BIRIK and YANGLA, cross bearers have been laid so that one can now walk from LAB LAB to GAJRU without wading through muddy patches. Much more needs to be done and other necessary orders given.

ANTHROPOLOGY -

A. Nil.

B. Nil.

MISSION AND EDUCATION -

The Australian Lutheran Mission are still the only mission resident on UMBOI. This Mission concentrates mainly on Health and Education. Village schools are established in all villages. No figures of village attendance were obtained as most teachers were absent at either LAB LAB or GILEM.

Higher schools are maintained at LAB LAB, AWELKON and GILOM. The medium of instruction is English and good progress is being made by the students. As with MADANG-HAFEN, however, the Mission are finding that the age of pupils (average 17) is too high. They intend to enrol younger students in the coming year.

HEALTH -

Report attached as Appendix 'A'.

CENSUS -

The census take records a very healthy state of affairs in SIASSI. Remarks made elsewhere as to the benefit derived from the Lutheran Mission program of having all confinements in Mission hospitals is reflected in the number of births and deaths recorded. 237 births (a record for SIASSI in any one year) as against 68 deaths, 44 of whom are from the upper age group, amply bears this out. The number of births recorded equals an annual increase, including deaths in all age groups, of over 30 per thousand head of population. Should the Mission be successful in gaining their aim of having every SIASSI birth take place at either LAB LAB or AWELKON, it can be confidently taken that the population of SIASSI will continue to increase.

During the year only eleven children died within their first month. None of these were hospital confinements. One woman only died in childbirth - again in a village.

From my observations I would say that this fact has had quite a considerable effect upon the SIASSI people themselves. In all villages the numbers of children were noticeable, and elder natives were quite proud of their increase.

The natural increase of 169 (237 births against 68 deaths) was augmented by an additional 20 new names (including 4 migrations from other linguistic areas). The new names recorded were in fact those of SIASSI natives who have been living for some time outside SIASSI, mainly in New Britain. No doubt there are others whose names have not been recorded.

This is the first census taken since the war twelve months after a previous census, and it will be interesting to see whether this increase, in my opinion due almost entirely to the hospital staff of the Australian Lutheran Mission, will be maintained.

APPENDIX 'A'

HEALTH - SIASSI AREA

Noticeable improvement has taken place during the last 12 months in village hygiene. Few cases of illnesses were noticed in the villages, as can be seen from the attached list.

Where practical deep pit latrines - 16 feet deep - have been constructed throughout all villages. The standard of seating is very good, though in a few cases lids were ill fitting. Some of the latrines have to be seen to be believed.

Rubbish pits have also been constructed in all villages other than where refuse is thrown into the sea.

The outstanding N.M.A. in the area is AUMEOREI of MARARAMU. He is efficient, keen and applies himself intelligently to his task. N.M.A. NAPOLI of ARAMOT is also doing an excellent job of work. All villages under the control of these two men were in very good condition.

N.M.A. WARA at GASSAM is useless. He has been sentenced to two months hard labour for assaulting a female patient under his care. Most of his work is done by one, SOM, a Mission medical native of five years hospital experience. During the year a pig ripped open both legs of a GASSAM native. He was treated by SOM who stitched up the large wounds excellently. SOM is willing to become N.M.A. at GASSAM.

N.M.A. POREI of OPAI gives lip rather than honest service. He does not get around his villages enough, and is content to go through his area immediately before a patrol and then neglect his duties until the next patrol. He appears efficient in his work, but lazy.

N.M.A. of AUPWEL has improved since 1954, but is still not getting around to KAMPALAP and KABIB. He cannot, of course, get to SAKAR. Most of his work in KAMPALAP and KABIB is done for him by the sister at LAB LAB and her assistants.

N.M.A. DANIEL at TUL is still performing his duties well. Excellent water holes made of 44 gallon drums are now serving water needs at MULAU and TUL.

All the above were assisted ably during the year by Constable HAUWEM with regard to sanitation.

Most of the UMBOI women now have their babies at LAB LAB or AWELKON. Pre-natal and post-natal instruction is given regularly at these centres and is gaining in popularity. Bodily cleanliness of children in villages has improved considerably. The Lutheran Mission are undoubtedly doing much valuable work in this field. New hospitals have been constructed at LAB LAB and AWELKON. Both are of excellent quality.

A female child of nine years of age, suffering from chronic anaemia was taken to UMBOI from TUL village, TOLAKIWA. She had been ill for some months but no transport was available to shift her to the main island.

The only illness noted consistently throughout the patrol was tinea. All those recorded had been treated by N.M.A's. or at the Mission hospitals, but shortage of medicine prevented the completion of treatment. Bodily hygiene was stressed throughout the area as a step to overcome this.

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

YEAR 1955 — SIASSI

Govt. Print.—7028/7.55.

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS												Females in Child Birth	MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE								LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		Size of Family	TOTALS (excluding absentee)				GRAND TOTAL
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1—4		5—8		9—		Over 13			In		Out		At Work: Inside District		At Work: Outside District		Students: Govt.		Students: Mission		Males		Females					Child		Adults		
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45	Pregnant	Number of Child bearing age		M	F	M	F	M+F
LALAI	15/9	6	4	-	1	1	1	-	1	-	-	-	-	1	2	-	-	2	4	2	7	1	8	-	2	-	3	-	15	74	18	69	7	66	2.8	85	65	93	88	352
ORAI	16/9	3	4	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	1	-	3	1	-	2	-	-	-	2	-	7	32	8	39	-	24	1.7	18	24	41	43	131
GOMLOMGOM	16/9	4	4	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	3	-	4	2	-	21	8	-	-	2	-	8	71	12	60	2	62	2.5	34	36	85	89	278
TARAIE	17/9	5	3	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	1	3	-	3	4	1	19	3	-	-	15	-	17	91	14	85	1	81	2.	38	30	86	94	290
OBONGAI	17/9	2	5	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	2	3	1	4	2	5	13	9	-	-	6	-	5	28	5	30	4	32	1.8	12	15	23	28	113
OMOM	18/9	3	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	4	-	4	2	1	6	1	-	-	7	-	5	36	5	35	-	37	2.	15	19	32	41	124
BARANG	18/9	2	1	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	6	1	1	2	3	12	4	-	-	5	1	8	34	7	36	3	37	2.	17	16	27	40	127
GOM	19/9	3	1	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	7	-	2	2	1	7	3	-	-	4	-	3	38	5	39	3	38	1.5	13	18	37	44	129
GASAM	19/9	2	2	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	2	-	5	3	2	7	5	-	-	8	-	17	62	12	62	3	63	2.5	38	29	60	69	221
OROPOT	19/9	2	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	2	4	-	-	1	1	6	4	-	-	3	-	5	36	4	38	4	38	2.1	16	14	38	40	123
AIYAU	20/9	3	6	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	1	-	1	1	2	4	8	2	7	2	-	-	5	2	17	49	16	40	5	41	2.8	37	43	42	43	191
MARARAMU	20/9	12	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	1	-	-	1	1	2	12	3	22	8	-	-	10	-	18	81	17	70	6	74	2.7	61	63	60	80	319
AUPHEL	21/9	-	11	-	-	-	-	1	-	2	-	-	-	2	1	-	-	3	-	1	5	2	10	3	-	-	7	-	18	54	12	50	6	51	1.8	36	44	52	53	217
BUM	22/9	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	3	-	-	-	-	-	-	8	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	3	19	2	21	1	19	.8	10	11	19	24	73
ANAR	23/9	2	2	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	3	-	-	-	-	-	9	18	5	15	-	14	2.5	15	15	17	18	68
TOK	23/9	3	5	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	-	-	-	1	7	3	-	-	-	-	-	-	3	-	10	26	8	18	3	19	2.8	22	33	31	20	109
MULAU	23/9	2	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	3	-	-	3	1	14	11	-	-	1	-	-	-	2	-	9	28	8	24	6	26	2.6	25	24	31	29	112
MANTAGEN	24/9	3	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	21	18	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	10	3	11	1	13	2.5	14	8	10	11	43

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER 2.

YEAR 1955

SIASSI

Govt. Print.—7038/7.55.

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS												Females in Child Birth	MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE								LABOUR POTENTIAL						FEMALES		Average Size of Family	TOTALS (excluding absentee)				GRAND TOTAL
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1—4		5—8		9—13		Over 13			In		Out		At Work: Inside District		At Work: Outside District		Students: Govt.		Students: Mission		Males			Females			Pregnant	Number of Child-bearing age		Child		Adults	
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45				M	F	M	F	M+F
KABIB	24/9	2	4	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	2	-	-	1	-	1	-	-	16	3	-	-	-	-	11	48	9	27	-	28	1.8	30	23	42	33	147
ALAIRO	25/9	3	7	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	2	-	1	2	-	-	-	-	3	-	-	-	2	-	6	37	16	26	3	26	2.	19	31	36	31	122
KAMPALAP	25/9	4	7	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	1	-	3	1	28	3	-	-	8	2	27	106	21	57	1	59	2.1	64	66	87	70	332
ARAMOT	26/9	7	5	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	-	-	-	-	3	-	-	4	-	-	-	4	-	13	67	15	63	1	64	2.4	52	64	80	75	289
MARLI	27/9	6	5	-	-	-	-	1	1	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	3	-	-	1	1	4	-	-	-	3	1	8	30	10	20	-	19	2.3	22	35	29	35	121
BIRIK	27/9	8	5	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	1	-	-	-	-	1	3	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	7	38	6	31	1	32	2.2	35	34	44	39	153
GAURU	28/9	3	3	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	1	-	1	1	-	1	5	-	9	1	-	-	10	-	24	72	14	38	2	38	2.4	57	41	69	47	239
MANDOK	28/9	3	12	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	-	-	5	-	1	-	-	3	-	-	-	1	-	19	66	12	52	6	54	2.5	70	56	79	69	278
ARCHAIMITU	29/9	4	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	2	-	-	-	6	1	3	20	7	12	-	14	2.7	12	20	21	13	75
SAMPANAM	29/9	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	-	-	2	1	2	-	-	-	-	-	1	19	3	14	1	14	1.	7	8	20	18	58
BARIM	29/9	7	1	1	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	-	2	3	4	3	4	1	14	3	2	-	16	5	15	48	11	33	4	34	2.	37	26	28	38	174
TUAM	30/9	5	13	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	-	-	1	1	1	1	4	3	7	2	-	-	35	6	43	91	17	70	3	75	2.9	95	82	78	79	391
TOTAL		115	122	5	6	3	2	4	2	2	-	1	-	28	16	1	42	79	37	64	78	29	243	63	4	-	176	20	384	1479	302	1225	77	1223	2.0	1050	1021	1440	1432	5556

Finschhafen, Morobe District

P/R No. 4 of ~~55~~ 54/55

By: B.Bunting A.D.O.

To: YADIM

HLRN.RD. 30. 5. 28

District of Morobe,
Headquarters,
L A E.

15th February, 1955.

The Director,
Department of District Services and
Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT NO. 4 OF 1954/55
-- FINSCHHAFEN --

Forwarded herewith are copies of the abovementioned Patrol Report submitted by Mr. B. Bunting, Acting Assistant District Officer.

This is a routine patrol of a wellknown native Sub-Division which is in close proximity to the Station. The opportunity was taken to instruct Mr. Hanrahan, Cadet Patrol Officer, in field duties, and he should now be able to carry out patrols on his own in areas under full control. The Yabim natives suffered severely during the war as their villages and coconut groves were completely destroyed by Allied and enemy action, and also the fact that Finschhafen was a very big U. S. Army Base. It was necessary during the war to move all these people to refugee camps where they were maintained by the Army.

I inspected most of this area recently, and was most pleased with the progress that has been made since the war. Most of their houses are constructed of wood and iron salvaged from old Army buildings, but as these people are very skilled some very fine houses have been erected. Kamloa village is better constructed than any other village I have seen in the Territory.

Great strides are being made towards their economic development, and within a few years these people will get a good return from their extensive coconut groves which are now being planted. The Yabim Council, which continues to function, serves as a very good mouthpiece for all the people and it will be the basis of a later fully established legal council, which I hope to see inaugurated when these people are able to raise sufficient money to provide for their own services.

The work done in the erection of a Native Village Higher School is really good and shows what can be done by a co-operative tribal effort. As this school is very close to the Dregerhafen Central School, excellent supervision will be able to be given and it can serve as a teacher train school where the students can get practice in teaching.

The remarks regarding the incidence of falaria are most interesting, and it is requested that you obtain the advice of the Director of Public Health as to whether, in fact, falaria can be transmitted from parents to their children.

Generally speaking, the Yabim is about the most progressive area in this District.

(H.L.B. Hall)
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

DIARY.

Jan. 17th. 1955 : Monday.	0800	Departed Dregerhafen per M.V. TAMI.
	1035	Arrived MADAM - census and inspection.
	1500	To KALAL - 15 minutes, census and inspection.
Jan. 18th. 1955 Tuesday.	0800	Departed MADAM for BUTALA.
	1110	Arrived BUTALA - census and Inspection.
	1500	To TIGEDU - 10 minutes census and inspection.
Jan. 19th. 1955 Wednesday	0800	To BUSENG- 20 minutes, census and inspection.
	1300	To BUKAUSIP - 20 minutes, census and inspection.
Jan. 20th. 1955 Thursday	0815	To MANGGE- 1hr 30 minutes, census and inspection.
	1400	To BUSIGA - 25 minutes, census and inspection.
Jan. 21st. 1955 Friday	0800	At BUSIGA supervising improvements.
	1530	To MALABIGA - 1hr, inspection.
Jan. 22nd. 1955 Saturday	0750	To KADANGA - 30 minutes, census and inspection.
	1230	To KWAJAMDAM - 25 minutes, census and inspection.
	1700	Returned GAGIDU per truck.
Jan. 24th 1955 Monday	0800	To MASINGALATU - census and inspecti
	1330	To GINGALA - census and inspection.
Jan. 25th 1955 Tuesday	0800	To SOKANING- 2hrs 20min- census and inspection.
	1530	Returned GAGIDU.
Jan. 26th 1955 Wednesday.	0800	To KAMLOA per truck - census and inspection.
	1130	To SIMRAN per truck - census and inspection.
	1430	To SIMBANG, census and inspection. Returned GAGIDU.

.....

INTRODUCTION-

The YABIM sub-division was last patrolled by myself in JULY 1954. The four villages of TIGEDU, BUTALA, BUSENG and BUKAUSIP were visited during September and December 1954. The purpose of these visits was to ensure that certain orders given during the July patrol were being carried out.

Mr Cadet Patrol Officer Manrahan accompanied the patrol to gain experience. This is the second patrol now made by Mr Manrahan and he now is qualified to carry out normal routine patrolling in Finschhafen.

The YABIM area Council continues to operate on the basis as outlined in the previous patrol report on this area. During the last six months emphasis has been placed on two main projects - 1/ the erection of the Yabim Village Higher School at MASINGALATU and 2/ extension of existing coconut holdings.

A minor whooping cough outbreak occured at the TAMI islands in the latter half of December. The desease was brought from SALAMAUA by an infected passenger on the M.V."TAMI" and spread from WANAM to MALANGA - the TAMI islander's hamlet on the mainland. Two small babies succumbed to the desease at TAMI. Upon the advice of the Department of Public Health, the TAMI islanders were told to remain on their islands until the desease had waned. This isolation was lifted after the patrol as no further cases had been noted. The only other death due to the desease occured at BUKAUSIP - the desease being contacted when the "TAMI" called there during December 1954. During the later part of 1954 most of the YABIM villages were inoculated against whooping cough by the Lutheran Mission. The TAMI islanders however did not avail themselves of this service at that time. They have since been inoculated.

No complaints were received during the course of the patrol. As all of the YABIM villages are within one day's travel from GAGIDU all complaints are brought to the Government station - per the medium of the Area Council - for settlement.

NATIVE AFFAIRS.

The apathetic approach to life held by the four BUKAUA villages - TIGEDU, BUTALA, BUSENG, and BUKAUSIP - is still evident. However there has definitely been an improvement in this direction, and I am pleased to report that the rather disgraceful condition of BUSENG as noted in my last report has now changed. All of the BUSENG villagers are living in the village; all of the married men have built themselves very good houses, and the combined villagers have built good houses for the aged people. This village is now the best built village of the four. Other houses ordered to be built in TIGEDU, BUTALA and BUKAUSIP have all been completed. The problem of building adequate latrines in an area with a water table only three feet below the surface has been overcome in these four villages by constructing twelve feet high mounds and building the latrines down through the centre of the mounds. The people have put in good work here and the only fault now remaining is the flyproofing of lids. This work is being carried out by carpenters in the four villages.

During September two fourty-four gallon drums were transported to all YABIM villages for use as incinerators. These have all been installed in the villages. As a consequence of these four visits over the last six months considerable improvement has been made in village welfare. At BUSIGA however it was necessary to remain in the village a day and a half to supervise the draining of a small swamp behind the village and the clearing of bush from the environs of the village. During my September visit I warned these peoples of the law governing the wearing of dirty clothes, and as no improvement whatsoever had taken place by the time of the patrol all filthy clothing was destroyed. This action was approved by most of the men who were inclined to put all the blame in this regard onto their wives. However this excuse had little weight as the men's clothing was as dirty as the womens'. Talks on bodily hygiene were given in all villages and the law regarding the wearing of dirty clothing again explained.

The YABIM area council continues to function as a medium for keeping in tough with the villages. As the council is mainly concerned with implementing economic development throughout the area little actual local government business is handled. During the last six-month period much time has been devoted to the construction of the Village Higher School. This is now well on the way to completion.

NATIVE AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK.

Native gardens throughout the area are now being prepared for planting. At the moment there is a large amount of sweet potatoe being harvested - much of which is purchased by the Gagidu Native Hospital and by Dregerhafen and GAGIDU. The taro harvest in the November-December period was very good and large quantities are available for sale. Unfortunately the intake at the various Government stations is not very great and the supply far exceeds the demand.

Planting of coconuts through-out the area is progressing satisfactorily. With the departure from the station of the Agricultural Officer Mr J. Barry, the work of supervising the planting up of coconut groves has fallen to District Services. During December 5,000 nuts were planted out between HASINGALATU and TIGEDU and a further 2,000 planted at KAMLOA. The arrival of Mr Curtis who is relieving Mr Barrie means that this work, which requires a considerable amount of time, is once again being borne by the Agricultural Department.

During this six month period under review most of the areas cleared in preparation for planting nuts from BAIBABA and TUFI, were, because the nuts were not forthcoming, planted out with seed from local resources. Hence TIGEDU, BUTALA, BUSENG and BUKABIP planted the area west of TIGEDU with 300 FINSCHHAFEN nuts. These four villages are now engaged in clearing a further area sufficient for another 1,000 nuts.

MANGOK and BUSIGA planted their prepared area between their two villages with FINSCHHAFEN nuts, but unfortunately wild pigs destroyed most of the seed. They are now preparing an area near BUSIGA. This is the first report of wild pigs destroying gardens in the YABIM area. They have evidently come from the MAPE KOTTE area where intensive hunting of wild pigs has been recently carried out.

At MALASIGA, NASINGALATU and KAMLOA the nuts planted out during the year are doing well and the additional nuts received during January when planted will give these villages a fair income when they come into production. I am particulary pleased with the progress in economic development being made by the three villages of KAMLOA, KOLEM and SIMPANG. This has been brought about mainly by the keen interest shown by [illegible] SILAS in regular habits of industry displayed by Australians whom he saw working during his visit to Australia.

Rice is still being produced at MANGGE in small quantities. It appears to me that the quality of seed is deterriorating and I have persuaded the people there to purchase some of the good class seed recently received from the Department of Agriculture for this purpose.

A NASINGALATU native TESOL is working a small plantation at SAMUSAM near BUSIGA. At the time of the patrol he had twenty three bags awaiting shipment to LAE. TESOL also produces large quantities of pineapples of various varieties which he sells to various Europeans in the area.

There is very little livestock in the YABIM. Pigs as reported in the previous report are almost non-existant. There are few fowls. I was [illegible]ed out as to the possibility of procuring day-old chicks [illegible] Australia. The price of these and the care necessary [illegible] rearing the birds was explained to those interested. Nothing definite was arrived at although two KASANGA natives appeared to be interested in procuring chickens. Should they finally decide to purchase day-old chicks all necessary arrangements can be made from FINSCHHAFEN.

MEDICAL & HEALTH.

A report is attached in the form of an appendix.

ROADS & BRIDGES.

The only section of road in the area requiring attention is the section between BUKAUSIP and MANGGE. This section of road passes through low-lying swampy ground and with normal maintenance can be put in good condition. However the four villages responsible for the road - TIGEDU, BUSENG, BUTALA and BUKAUSIP have been fully engaged on renovating their villages over the last six months. As there is little work left in the villages the peoples were instructed to put the road in repair within the next two months.

The bridge at NASINGALATU was duly opened during September. It is a good bridge capable of carrying loaded trucks and should prove of value to the people in transporting their copra to the serviceable port of Dregerhafen. The opening of the bridge was attended by most of the residents of Gagidu and the normal ceremony of throwing water on the

occupants of trucks and cars in procession carried out. The opening of the bridge makes trafficable the road from GAGIDU to KWALAMBAM. When the river at KWALAMBAM is bridged the road will be open to MALAELOA. The pile driver used on the NASINGALATU bridge will be used at KWALAMBAM. All labour is supplied by the villagers - the overseering is done by the Government Roads overseer KABIE.

All other roads are in good repair and it was not necessary to give any instructions other than the one mentioned above.

VILLAGES & VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

The rebuilding of the four western villages of TIGEDO, BUSENG, BUTALA and BUKUSIP has already been mentioned. Housing and hygiene in these four villages is now equal to the average YABIM village. The houses recently constructed were made from sago thatch, adzed planks for floors and walls of either adzed planks or plaited sago. This type of house presents a very pleasing appearance although the amount of maintenance required is much higher than on the more popular iron type houses.

Most of the WAHAM people have houses both on TAMI and at MALAELOA. The houses at MALAELOA are model native houses and by far the best in the sub-district. On TAMI the standard is not as high although these too are quite adequate and clean.

The rebuilding of GINGALA village is progressing very slowly but the type of iron house being built is of better design than is the case with most other villages.

Very few sandflies or mosquitoes were noticed at the TIGEDU area during this visit but this was due to the season only. As previously mentioned these villages are built on a small strip of land between the water front and a long swamp which runs parallel to the coast a short distance behind the villages.

At MANOGE a similar swamp exists and the people have been using the outlet of the swamp for a rubbish dump. This was cleaned and the necessity of keeping the outlet clear explained.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

The newly appointed Luluai of BUSENG, NAMATA, has done a very good job of work since he has been in office. He was congratulated and told to keep up the good work.

The Luluai of MALAELOA, IDA, accompanied the patrol throughout. He is intensly interested in rehabilitating the entire YABIM and works ceaselessly in this regard. He has been mainly responsible for the erection of the NASINGALATU bridge and for the Village Higher School at NASINGALATU.

Of the remaining officials Luluai SILAS of KAMLOA is the only man with much appreciation of his position. SILAS is now concentrating mainly on economic production - all other aspects of normal village life are well settled and I seldom have to give any instructions on these matters at KAMLOA.

EDUCATION.

All remarks on this subject made in the previous report still apply. There has been no alteration in the number of children attending school up until December 1954. As the village schools had not recommenced at the time of the patrol no list showing numbers who will attend during 1955 can be appended.

The main progress made in Education during the period under review was in the matter of the proposed Village Higher School at NASINGALATU. As mentioned in the previous report this proposal was well received by all YABIM peoples and after preliminary discussions work was commenced on building the school in August 1954. The completed school will consist of three class rooms, three dormitories sufficient to house sixty students, one large messroom, one kitchen and one native married quarter for the teacher. All but two of the buildings have been completed and the entire school should be finished by the proposed day of opening - February 25th 1955. In addition to building the school desks and forms have been built for one of the class-rooms, and beds sufficient for twenty students have also been completed in one of the bedrooms. An 8,000 gallon tank has been salvaged from the bush for water supply, although it is intended to supplement this supply by running a 1" pipeline from the BUGAIM hamlet pipeline.

The building of the school has caused much excitement in the YABIM and this has spread into the neighbouring KOTTE area from which demands for a similar school are now forthcoming.

Teaching in the school will be through the medium of English and this factor has been responsible for the enthusiasm amongst the people. There is a deep spread conviction amongst most of the FINSCHHAFEN natives that teaching in the YABIM and KOTTE dialects is detrimental to advancement in social welfare.

Gardens have been planted for use by the pupils but as these are so far insufficient the school will be provisioned by YABIM villagers daily until sufficient gardens come into production. When this stage has been reached it will be the responsibility of the students to maintain the school gardens. Opportunity here presents itself to introducing into village diet a greater percentage of green vegetable than are normally consumed in the village. As far as I am aware there is no proposal to implement the school gardens with imported foods, nor do I consider this should be done.

As this school will be the stepping stone into the Bregerhafen Education Centre there is a great amount of enthusiasm amongst the young people to be enrolled. Applicants have come from young men up to eighteen years of age. I have little doubt that there will be more applicants for enrolment than the school will be able to handle. It is proposed that the school will open with an enrolment of 40 pupils - already 62 enquiries for enrolment have been made.

This is perhaps the first definite step that the YABIM people have taken towards doing something for themselves since the war and the results achieved are quite pleasing.

CENSUS.

Those are attached. Since July 1954 the population has increased from 2147 to 2179 - there being 39 births recorded as against 12 deaths. During the period one adult native lost his life when he was mangled by a crocodile at BUSIGA. Searches for the crocodile were not successful. No women died in childbirth during the period and 44 pregnancies were recorded. From these figures it would appear most likely that the population is steadily increasing. In the past eighteen months only one woman has died in childbirth. The decrease in childbirth death rate can be accredited to the policy adopted by the Lutheren Mission Hospital at BUANGI of getting all pregnant women to attend monthly to Doctor Agnes Hoeger for pre-natal care and hospitalisation during childbirth. The majority of Yabim women now have their babies at BUANGI.

ANTHROPOLOGICAL OBSERVATIONS.

A. Nil.

B. Nil.

R.P.& N.G.C. MEMBERS ACCOMPANYING PATROL.

Only one member accompanied the patrol. As now required no report is attached.

CONCLUSION.

The YABIM present few administrative difficulties as owing to their proximity to the Government Station all problems and complaints are brought to GAGIDU for settlement. The amount of work accomplished both in planting out coconut groves and in building the new school shows that they are capable of doing more to help themselves than they have done in the past.

A policy of improving economic holdings should be carried out for some years - at least until sufficient areas have been planted to guarrantee a reasonable degree of economic security. I do not consider that anything should be attempted for the present in the way of local government. The Yabim Area Council can well be used as a medium for improving economic holdings and in its present condition it is capable of doing this only. Progress made during the period is considered satisfactory.

B. Bunting.
Assistant District Officer.

APPENDIX "A"

MEDICAL REPORT.

Quite an improvement in the number of cases of sickness in villages has taken place since July 1954. The number of cases of grilli noted was negligible. The cases shown in the accompanying list are all receiving treatment from N.M.A's at the four aid posts and are all cases of long standing.

Three deaths due to whooping cough were recorded. Twenty seven natives were receiving treatment for this complaint or bronchitus at the time of census, at GAGIDU. Nine other natives were receiving treatment in the villages- none of these were serious.

The standard of village hygiene has improved considerably especially in the four westernmost villages of TIGEDU, BUTALA, BUSENG and DUKAUSIP. Latrines are all over twelve feet in depth and the only fault now lies in the imperfect flyproofing of seats and lids. Apart from BUSIGA all villages were in a clean condition. The installation of incinerators made from drums should prove of value in keeping the village areas free from rubbish and food-scraps. Speaking generally the standard of health and village hygiene is now quite high. There is no reason why this should alter as the area is well served with medical staff and the distances between villages in each N.M.A's area are small.

There is a conviction amongst the YABIM that filariasis is to some extent hereditary. Over the years various YABIM natives have discussed this/medical officers but have not been convinced that the heredistry factor does not enter into the effect of the desease in individuals. They cite cases whose parents have had elephantiasis who later contract the desease after reaching maturity. It is commonly believed that the daughter of a man or woman with elephantiasis will develop large limbs after she has borne children. Another case was cited where a child was born to deseased parents. When the child was two-three years old both parents died and the child was cared for by healthy relatives who also had two children. The three children grew up together and after the adopted child was married and had a child she developed elephantiasis. Being interested in this I inquired of all cases seen. Of [illegible] only three were children of parents whom were free of desease. Under such circumstances it is easy to see why the natives hold the view that the desease is to some extent hereditary. It was further noted that all cases in which limbs were grossly enlarged the parents also were sufferers to a like extent. There is thus a real dislike of marrying the child of a sufferer, for, it is said, the desease will be passed on to children. It is often arranged, for this reason, that the daughter of infected parents marry the son of similar parents. Explanations of the means of infection are met with polite but firm disbelief.

CASES OF ILLNESSES NOTED YABIM AREA JANUARY 1955.

Village	Abcess	Grilli	Tropical ulcer	Scabies	Elephantiasis	Bronchitus.
WANAK	1	-	1	-	10	-
KALAL	1	-	-	-	6	-
BUTALA	-	1	1	2	4	3
TIGEDU	-	-	-	-	5	4
BUSENG	-	-	2	1	6	3
BUKAUDIP	-	-	-	1	8	-
KANGGE	-	-	3	-	7	-
BUSIGA	-	3	14	2	1	-
KASANGA	1	-	1	-	1	-
KWALAMSAM	-	3	3	-	-	-
NASINGALATU	-	-	2	-	1	-
GINGALA	-	1	1	-	-	-
SIMBANG	-	1	-	-	-	-
KOLEM	no cases					
KAMLOA						
SOKANING	-	-	-	-	1	-
	3	9	28	6	52	9

[redacted]afen, Morobe District

5 of 5[illegible]6

By: K.J.Hanrahan C.P.O.

KOTTE Subdivision

HLW.LH.

DS.30/5/29.

District of Morobe,
Headquarters,
L A E.

5th May, 1955.

The Director,
Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT NO. FIN.5 1954/55 - MR. K.J. HANRAHA
CADET PATROL OFFICER - KOTTE SUB-DIVISION.

Forwarded herewith is Patrol Report No. Fin.5 of 1954/55, covering a patrol to the KOTTE Sub-Division, conducted by Mr. Cadet Patrol Officer Hanrahan. The report is adequately covered by the Assistant District Officer, Finschhafen, and it is not proposed to comment on the report further, than to commend the way in which it has been prepared.

It should be noted that this is Mr. Hanrahan's first solo patrol.

(H.L.R. Niall)
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

Enc.

PATROL DIARY -

Tuesday 1st.March, 1955.	Departed GAGIDU 0930 hours. Crossed MAPE river and proceeded to TIRDMOIRO. Time 1 hour. Census and inspection. Arrived GURUNKOR 1500 hours. Time 1 hour.
Wednesday 2nd.March, 1955.	Census and inspection GURUNKOR 0700 hours. Departed for LANITZERA 1030 hours. Time 1 hour 45 mins. Census and inspection.
Thursday 3rd.March, 1955.	Departed LANITZERA 0830 hours arrived MAPE compound 1000 hours. Inspection Lutheran Mission school. Thence to HAPAHONDONG. Time from LANITZERA 4 hours. Census and inspection.
Friday 4th.March, 1955.	Departed HAPAHONDONG for MAGAZADNG 0700 hours. Time 2 hours 30 mins. Census and inspection. Arrived KANGARUA 1500 hours. Time from MAGA - ZADNG 3 hours. Census and inspection.
Saturday 5th.March, 1955.	Departed KANGARUA 0700 hours. Carrier line to MOIKISUNG, self to ZINGKO. Time 1 hour 30 mins. Census and inspection. Departed ZINGKO for MOIKISUNG 1100 hours. Time 3 hours. Census and inspection.
Sunday 6th.March, 1955.	Observed.
Monday 7th.March, 1955.	Departed MOIKISUNG 0700 hours for YOMBONG. Time 3 hours. Census and inspection. Continued to SAMBEANG 1300 hours. Time ½ hour. Census and inspection.
Tuesday 8th.March, 1955.	Departed SAMBEANG for BEDING 0700 hour. Time 4 hours 30 mins. Census and inspection.
Wednesday 9th.March, 1955.	Departed BEDING for BOKASU 0700 hours. Time 1 hour. Census and inspection. Continued to GUNAZAKING 1200 hours. Time 2 hours. Census and inspection.
Thursday 10th.March, 1955.	Departed GUNAZAKING 0700 hours. Carrier line to MANAKING, self to EMBENGWANING. Time 1 hour. Census and inspection. Thence to SAFIFI. Time 2 hours. Census and inspection. Left for MAWANING 1430 hours. Time 4 hours 30 mins.
Friday 11th.March, 1955.	Census and inspection MANANING 0700 hours. Departed for SAMANTIKI 1100 hours. Time 2 hours. Census and inspection.
Saturday 12th.March, 1955.	Departed SAMANTIKI 0700 hours. Carrier line to SOSONINGKO, self to FONDENGKO. Time ½ hour. Census and inspection, 1000 hours, returned to SAMANTIKI and thence to SOSONINGKO. Time 2 hours 30 mins. Census and inspection.
Sunday 13th.March, 1955.	Observed.
Monday 14th.March, 1955.	Departed SOSONINGKO 0700 hours. Carrier line to BOLINGBANGENG, self to SILLIO. Time 1 hour. Census and inspection. Thence to BOLINGBANGENG, time 45 mins. Census and inspection.

Tuesday 15th.March, 1955.	Departed BOLINGBANGENG 0800 hours. Carrier line to MERIKEO, self to NANDUA. Time 1 hour. Census and inspection. Continued to MERIKEO 1200 hours. Time 3 hours. Census and inspection.
Wednesday 16th.March, 1955.	Departed MERIKEO 0800 hours. Carrier line to KWEMLIKI, self to ZAFILIO. Time 1 hour 30 mins. Census and inspection. Returned to MERIKEO 1230 hours and thence to KWEMLIKI. Time 3 hours. Census and inspection.
Thursday 17th.March, 1955.	Departed KWEMLIKI for GWINLANKOR 0730 hours. Census and inspection. Self to ULJOR 1300 hours. Time 45 mins. Census and inspection. Returned to GWINLANKOR.
Friday 18th.March, 1955.	Departed GWINLANKOR for BAZULUO 0800 hours. Time 30 mins. Census and inspection. Thence to SANGA river, time 1 hour 30 mins. Carrier line to LAKONA, self to AIMOLAU, time 1 hour. Census and inspection. Thence to LAKONA, time 2 hours.
Saturday 19th.March, 1955.	Census and inspection LAKONA 0800 hours. Departed for BONGA 1200 hours.. Time 1 hour 30 mins Census and inspection.
Sunday 20th.March, 1955.	Observed.
Monday 21st.March, 1955.	Departed BONGA for KATIKA 0700 hours. Time 1 hour 20 mins. Inspected village. Departed for GAGIDU 1200 hours.
Thursday 24th.March, 1955.	Arrived KATIKA from GAGIDU 1200 hours, recorded census.
Friday 25th.March, 1955.	Departed KATIKA for LEKO 0730 hours. Time 1 hour. Census and inspection. Thence to KANNGKO, 1100 hours. Time 2 hours 30 mins. Census and inspection.
Saturday 26th.March, 1955.	Departed for FIOR 0800 hours. Time 1 hour 15 minutes. Self to BALANGKO, time 30 mins. Census and inspection. Returned to FIOR 1200 hours. Census and inspection.
Sunday 27th.March, 1955.	Observed.
Monday 28th.March, 1955.	Inspected FIOR rice project 0800 hours and thence to MASANGKO, time 30 mins. Census and inspection. Visited SATTELBERG Mission station and proceeded to MARARUA. Time from MASANGKO 1 hour15 mins. Census and inspection.
Tuesday 29th.March, 1955.	Departed MARARUA 0800 hours. Carrier line to KUMAUA, self to MORENG, time 2 hours. Census and inspection. Thence to KUMAUA 1300 hours. Time 2 hours 15 mins. Census and inspection.
Wednesday 30th.March, 1955.	Departed KUMAUA 0800 hours. Carrier line to JIVEVANING, self to SISI. Time 30 mins. Census and inspection. To JIVEVANING 1100 hours. Time 30 mins. Census and inspection.

Thursday 31st.March, 1955.	Departed JIVEWANING for TAREKO 0800 hours. Time 1 hour. Self to KIWISAUA 0930 hours. Time 2 hours. Census and inspection and return to TAREKO.
Friday 1st.April, 1955.	Census and inspection TAREKO 0800 hours. Departed for HELOSBACH 1100 hours, time 1 hour. Patrol spent 1 hour at HELOSBACH Lutheran Mission and then returned to GAGIDU by truck, arriving 1430 hours.

INTRODUCTION -

The KOTTE Sub-division extends over an area of some 3,500 square miles and is populated by 6,874 natives. A variety of land formation is to be found in the area which is bounded on the North, South and West by the DEDUA, YABIM and MUBE Sub-divisions respectively. For example, from the low lying coastal belt between LAKONA and KATIKA, the terrain rises gradually into heavily timbered foothills, finally reaching it's apex along the summit of a mountain range, which is actually a continuation southward of the Cromwell mountains. On this range, which rises to a height of three and a half thousand feet in places, are located the headwaters of such rivers as the SANGA, SUNG, QUOJA, BUMI and MAPE, all of which flow in a generally easterly direction to the sea. The largest waterway is the MAPE, the distance from it's source to outlet into LANGEMAK Bay being approximately 20 miles.

Patrolling in the area is by no means exacting and walking distances between villages are not great. Indeed it would seem that the early months of a year represent the appropriate time to patrol the area for it is during this period that the incidence of heavy rain is at a minimum. This renders the roads quite accessible and presents little or no difficulty in fording the various rivers.

The KOTTE has been patrolled on four occasions by District Services since 1950, the last patrol being completed in March, 1952. The previous medical patrol was carried out in September, 1954. In addition, being in close proximity to the Government Station, as well as being a stepping stone, more or less, to other Finschhafen Sub-divisions, various KOTTE villages are visited regularly from time to time by different Government officers.

The patrol was accompanied by three members of the R.P. & M. G.C. and one Native Medical Assistant. As there are at least half a dozen N.M.A's posted permanently throughout the area, the latter's task consisted of merely compiling a record of sickness in the Sub-division at the time of the patrol and also to attend to the medical needs of the members of the patrol itself. Instructions were to visit all forty-four villages for the purpose of -

(1). Revising census figures,

(2). General administration.

NATIVE AFFAIRS -

The native situation in the KOTTE at the moment is one that requires very little effort or organisation on the part of a visiting officer. The natives are apparently a happy and uncomplaining people, living from day to day with a minimum of friction. No serious complaints were reported to the patrol and those minor grievances that occasionally did come to light were arbitrated promptly and satisfactorily on the spot. Such a state of affairs of course is due mainly to the fact that all villages are no more than two days walking distance from the Government Station and hence all complaints of a serious nature are settled at the District Office. None the less responsible is the KOTTE area council. This council was instituted several years back and holds it's meetings monthly in the council house at SIKI near KATIKA. Although not a real council according to the provisions of the Ordinance, it nevertheless serves a twofold purpose from an Administration point of view. It offers the natives a

chance to express their grievances and malcontents openly and an opportunity to settle same amongst themselves, at the same time allowing Government officers to keep track of affairs in the area.

As has been the case on preceding patrols, many officials of the smaller villages proposed that steps be taken to prevent the able bodied men from seeking outside employment so that the labour potential in the villages might be increased. On examining the absentee figures it will be seen that villages with only a small number of people can often be deceptive. Taking for example YOMBONG with a population of 83. Absentee males at work amount to 5 out of a labour potential of 15 which represents one third or 33 1/3%. To officials of villages such as this, the small number of people present seems very poor in comparison to the larger villages when actually they are really much better off. The overall total of males at work amounted to 30.7% of the labour potential and this indicates a healthy working strength in the villages.

At HAPAHONDONG village, a faction has arisen involving a division of the village people on the subject of a new village site. This incident is mentioned as it was the only case encountered by the patrol where mission officials had caused a rift, as it were, in village organization. Here the village is located some distance from the water source and this had prompted the mission evangelist to build a new dwelling nearer to this source. Other natives supported him in this move but the majority did not and a deadlock was arrived at. As the motive for such a move appeared quite substantial, the people were told to endeavour to arrive at a unanimous decision in the matter and when this came about to report their intentions to theDistrict Office. Elsewhere throughout the KOTTE, Government authority and religious influence appear to be existing on a harmonious level. The Lutheran Mission, established way back during the German Administration, has grown up with the present generation of KOTTE people and constitutes an integral part of their daily life. Medical and other services provided by it are on a par with those of the Government and being centrally located at HELDSBACH, their activities throughout the area are divers and numerous. One can readily imagine the power wielded by the Lutheran mission in the KOTTE. In addition to the case mentioned above, two other incidences of proposed movement of village sites were encountered at SAMANTIKI and KIWISAUA. Here the people could offer no reasonable explanation at all for such movements and they were repudiated wholeheartedly.

At JIVEVANING, a complaint was received from the native medical assistant that some villages, particularly FAREKO, were not assisting in the carrying of medicinal supplies to the aid post at JIVEVANING. Considering this in the light of the huge amount expended by the Government on native medical services and the fact that these services were given free of charge, this laxity in rendering assistance is most unappreciative. Those concerned were reprimanded and told to offer assistance without hesitation in future.

Several trade stores are located in the area. Of these five are under mission proprietorship while three are privately owned. The former, situated at SAMANTIKI, KAUNGKO, MAPE compound, SATTELBERG and HELDSBACH are all operated from a parent store at SAZANKAUA on FINSCHHAFEN Peninsula. Trading is on a comparatively small scale, all the stores being sparsely stocked. However they are well patronised by the native people who are on a whole considerably wealthy, a fact that can be gauged by the amount of War Damage that has been paid in the area.

Of the three privately managed stores, two are on a sole trader basis. The proprietors are the natives SALUMBUM and HAGAVI and their establishments are located respectively at KATIKA and LAKOMA. These two are the most progressive individuals in the area and have done much to promote economic advancement. SALUMBUM's business, apart from normal trading affairs, embraces the purchasing of vegetables, produced in the surrounding areas and retailing the products to the European residents at OMIDI. At the junction of the main coastal road with the JUOJA river, a native JULE is managing a business carried on on a company basis in a large double storied building. This last mentioned is on a larger scale than the others and has been established now for quite some years.

AGRICULTURE & LIVESTOCK -

Taro, Chinese taro and kau kau constitute the principal diet items and these are supplemented with bananas, pineapple, paw paw, coconut and quite a good supply of oranges and mandarins. Each family has it's own garden although it is usually the case that these gardens are combined into the one large area, generally located some distance from the villages. All gardens were bearing and producing well and there was no dearth of essential foods. During the course of the patrol, numerous reports were received that wild pigs were causing a good deal of destruction with crops. Similar reports have been made to previous patrols to this effect and the natives do not seem to be making any headway towards counteracting the menace. The writer suggested several methods of combatting the pest i.e. the use of pig dogs or the employment of pig traps, neither of which were met with much approval. In view of the fact that this complaint is being continually brought to light, one would imagine that the complainants themselves would evince a little more enthusiasm in the matter. I feel sure that should the destruction of gardens increase to such an extent that food became scarce, preventive action would be forthcoming and quick.

A striking feature in many of the village sites and gardens was the presence of soil erosion. This is evidently caused by the impact of rain on the surface of the soil and by runoff water. Raindrops striking the bare ground break down the soil aggregates and it naturally follows that the amount of damage to the soil is influenced by the intensity of the rain and the stability of the aggregates. The KOTTE area is subject to a high amount of rainfall, hence the damage is considerable, this damage being concentrated, as mentioned above, on villages sites themselves and in garden areas. In other words, on ground without protective covering such as grass and undergrowth. Obviously, the means to lessen this erosion would be to encourage the planting of grass on these village sites and other open areas. The people were urged to take such action and so that they may have guidance in the matter, I have mentioned the problem to the Agricultural Officer and he will investigate at an early date.

The outstanding crop in the area at the moment and the one likely to develop most in future is rice. Almost fifty per cent of KOTTE villages have made experiments in the crop while others have progressed much further to a stage where it has become quite a productive enterprise. Principal amongst these is the combined FIOR, HANDUA, BOLENGBANGEM and MASANGKO project in the NARSO area. These villages have about five acres of rice under cultivation and are at the moment extending the area considerably. The rice is hulled in the village of FIOR and then sold either to the Agricultural Officer at OMIDI or the Lutheran Mission. KOLENGMANENG, GUNUZAKING and SAFIDI have a communal

rice project but the yield to date is only small. The same applies to MAWANING, SAMANTIKI and FONDENGKO in which case the rice is hulled in the village of MAWANING. Where villages have not the use of a rice huller, the unhulled produce is sold in bulk to either of the interests mentioned above. Other villages such as NINGKO, MOIKISUNG, BEDING, LEKO and KAUNGKO have their own rice gardens and are producing on a small scale but here the tendency is to eat the produce. In fact it can be said that this practice has increased to such an extent that rice has now been included in the diet scale of these people. However, it must be remembered that, to be successful, a rice crop requires a good deal of care and attention, which is one reason, perhaps, why a communal venture would have a better chance of success than a single planter. In the former case, the onus of caring for the crop could be divided amongst many while a lone planter would no doubt have his time cut out attending even to a small area. Wherever the crop has been attempted, some measure of success has been forthcoming, so it would appear that the area is quite suitable for the cultivation of rice, provided the people are willing to apply themselves to the task, as the WAREO people have.

The twelve MAPE villages are at present engaged in planting coconuts on a communal basis at BUTALA on the TABIM coast. Planting is also being effected on the coastal plain between LAKONA and KATIKA and also at TAREKO and KIWISAUA. The old plantations were almost completely destroyed during the war and the main task allotted to these villages has been the filling up of gaps in the groves and also the planting out of new areas. With this in mind, it will be some time before copra is being produced.

The mission distributed coffee seed throughout the island areas, many years before the war with the result that the crop is growing spasmodically in many villages. The people of BEDING have transplanted over a thousand new bushes during the past twelve months and although the new areas were not viewed by the writer due to their location, they were reported to be progressing favourably. BEDING and MERIKEO are the chief producers of coffee and the majority of this produce is sold to the mission, the remainder being consumed in the villages. BOLINGBANGEN and MILIKIO have newly planted areas but no shade is provided as is the case with most of the patches in the higher altitude villages. Other villages that are producing small amounts of coffee are GWINLANKOR, DEJOR, EMBENGWANING, FIOR, KWEMLIKI and KANGARUA. All told, with the exception of BEDING and MERIKEO, the KOTTE attitude towards coffee is a casual one, the people being satisfied to perform the initial planting, and then leave the bushes to grow of their own accord collecting the beans for grinding every once in a while when the need for finance is pressing. In this respect the people were encouraged to devote more time and care to the crop and if this is done, considerable improvement should be apparent.

The native medical assistant at HAPAHONGONG has, on his own initiative, recently planted some six acres of cocoa under agricultural supervision and it will be interesting to note the results. Medium sized areas are also located at KATIKA and TAREKO and are reported to be doing well. The crop was experimented with extensively by the people several years ago but their ardour soon cooled and except for the above instances, the crop has very near died out. Collectively speaking, the majority of KOTTE people are not interested in cocoa as a cash crop.

Cross breed pigs comprise the chief form of livestock and these are usually housed inside picket fences in the vicinity of the village. Fowls appear to be quite

plentiful and an occasional duck was sighted. HASAVI of BUNGA is attending two small herds of cattle, one at BUNGA and the other at ADIOLAU, and these appeared to be in fair condition.

EDUCATION -

Primary education in the KOTTE is effected per medium of the village schools which are located in thirty seven of the villages. These are staffed by native Lutheran Mission teachers who have completed four years of higher education at a Mission area school. During the period of the patrol, the total number of children receiving instruction was constituted by 320 males and 301 females. However these totals are not constant for any length of time. Teaching is in the KOTTE dialect and embraces such subjects as religion, simple arithmetic, writing, drawing and singing over a period of four years. Although the schools do not attain a very high standard of work, nevertheless the parents realise that such establishments are there to assist their children with the result that attendance figures are usually very high. Should a native wish to further his education, he may attend a village higher school. There are two in the area, located respectively at KAPE compound and SATTELBERG and training consists of a furtherance of instruction given in village schools, as well as a preparation for area school training. This course extends over a period of two years. The KOTTE area school is located at HELDSBACH and is under the direct supervision of the Reverend M. Malbig. Here the standard of training is on a much higher scale and at the end of this four years course, a native's education is regarded as complete. A good percentage of graduates from this school are encouraged to enter a teacher's training course, facilities for which are also located at HELDSBACH.

There is no Government school in the area but many KOTTE natives are attending the BOROKHAVEN Education Centre. This Centre, and the opportunities it affords, is held in very high regard amongst these people. In fact, should the erection of a Government higher school ever eventuate in the KOTTE, it would undoubtedly be welcomed with just as much enthusiasm and support as was displayed at the recent opening of a similar establishment in the YABIM Sub-division.

VILLAGES AND VILLAGE OFFICIALS -

The majority of village officials in the area are performing their essential duties, such as preserving villages and maintaining roads, satisfactorily. However it is quite apparent that they are lacking in the necessary drive and patience to really advance economically. Fortunately there are a few exceptions to the rule in such men as PIRIS of KATIKA and BOSKI of FIOR who possess the qualities. BOSKI is mainly responsible for the progress made on the FIOR rice project described under Agriculture and Livestock. Such men as these realise that success in economic development is purely up to themselves and are applying themselves wholeheartedly to the job in direct contrast to the majority of village people who look upon the introduction of cash cropping as a task, promoted by the Government, that must be performed.

Luluai ASANG of FIOR was absent, without explanation, in LAE during the patrol's visit and it is recommended that suitable action be taken upon his return. Tultul MERA of BOLDENBAUEN asked to be relieved of his duties due to repeated illness and permission was granted. The native KASI was

appointed to the position on probation with the understanding that the appointment would be confirmed by the next patrol provided he showed he could perform his duties satisfactorily.

The inland villages are usually located on clearings along the summits of the ranges. Here the type of house consists of walls, constructed from adzed planks, cut from felled timber, with a thatched roof, bamboo leaves being extremely popular as thatching material. The houses, which usually consisted of one or two well ventilated rooms and an open verandah, were comparatively new and of a stable variety so that the patrol had no occasion to condemn any dwellings.

Villages nearer the coast, including LAKONA, BONGA, KATIKA, LEKO and TAREKO present a completely different style of housing. Here the principal building materials employed consist of iron sheets and corrugated tin left over from the war. Such buildings were often shabby to look at and very hot during the day. However, the natives seem to prefer this type of building, mainly because they require very little maintenance. Rest houses throughout the area are kept in a good state of repair and present no accommodation hardships for a single officer.

ROADS & BRIDGES -

All roads traversed during the patrol were found to be of reasonable width, well drained and regularly maintained. Only after heavy rain does one experience difficulty in walking between villages. The main road from HELOSBACH through SATTELBERG to BOLINGBANGEN was in a good state of repair and quite capable of accommodating vehicles of up to ten in weight. At the moment, this road is being extended towards MADUA. From here it is expected to continue it on further still so that eventually there will be one stretch of trafficable road from HELOSBACH to YUNZSIEK in the HUON Sub-division.

Two alternate routes were encountered in the area. Firstly, from LANIFZERA to HAPAMONDONG either by heading due south from the former or by proceeding via KAPE compound and thence to HAPAMONDONG. The latter route is the longer by approximately two hours. Also from SAMBIANG to BEDING, either by proceeding directly between the two villages or alternately, by first returning to YOMBONG and then following the main track. These two routes constitute the same walking time but the former is by far the more arduous.

The many rivers throughout the Sub-division present no difficulty in fording during the dry season with the result that no bridges are maintained. However, after continuous rain, these streams are prone to flooding, in which case a patrolling officer, to effect a crossing, may be required to wait one or two days until the waters subside.

Ken J. Winrow

APPENDIX "A".

HEALTH -

There are nine Native Medical Assistants posted throughout the forty-four villages. Their task is to visit the villages in their particular area in turn, attending to minor complaints on the spot and admitting the more serious cases to hospital. Hospital facilities are good, there being the Lutheran Mission general hospital at BUANGI as well as the Government hospital at GAMBOO. In addition to these, the mission supports two hospitals, under the control of mission medical assistants, one at BANGA and the other at ZELELA. Hence, one would expect a high standard of health to exist throughout the KOTTS in view of the above facilities. The native medical assistants generally do a very thorough job and the incidence of complaints appended below were all being treated satisfactorily at the time of the patrol. Seven cases of children dying within a month of birth were recorded and of these, four were due to miscarriages. However, to offset this, it was found that more and more native women were attending the maternity wards provided by the hospitals so that the practice of bearing children in the villages is now quite extinct. Eight cases of dysentry, mainly in children, were also recorded and these were all sudden and fatal, the victim dying within a few hours after attack. These fatalities can be credited, not to lack of medical attention available, but to lack of time to apply such attention.

Latrines in the villages are all of the pit variety and are of a high standard. The N.M.A's are all in possession of wooden markers, some fifteen feet in length with which they can gauge the depth of a pit and these had been put to extensive use. Methods of disposal of waste were of two varieties. The popular method was the employment of an empty forty four gallon drum, cut out at the bottom on one side and standing upright in a shallow pit, giving the incinerator effect, while other villages preferred to burn their rubbish in a large, open hole. Both methods produced the required result.

Regular washing of clothes has evidently improved considerably since the last patrol, for the writer had occasion to reprimand only two families in this respect. It is significant to mention that on both occasions, all members of the families were suffering from grilli.

Native medical assistant APIN who accompanied the patrol, worked well at all times. Appended below is a schedule of minor complaints encountered. Three bad cases of scabies and one of yaws were referred to hospital but no serious illnesses were apparent.

SCABIES	48.
GRILLI	89.
ELEPHANTIASIS	7.
TROPICAL ULCERS	206.
YAWS	55.
ABSCESSES	11.

Finschhafen, Morobe District

P/R No. 6 of 55/56

By: T.W.White a/A.D.O.

To: KOTTF, DEDUA, HUBE - HELDSBACH/LUBE Road area

Diary.

10th. May. Gagidu station to Katika by jeep.
Examined Heldsbach/Satelberg road.
Overnight Mararuo.

11th. May. To Nanduo Village. Inspected road project - surveyed possible alternate routes . Overnight village.

12th. May. To Yunsaing Village (Dedua). Discussed economic development and road project. Inspected village.

13th. May. Sunday observed Yungsain.

14th. May. Proceeded to Yoangang village (Hube.)

15th. May. At Yoangang. Survey of probable road site. Inspected village, school, Aid-post.

16th. May. At Yoangang. Meeting of area Village-Officials. Discussed road project, economic development. Inspected local coffee gardens.

17th. May. To Satelberg. Meeting with Rev. Jacobson on local matters. Meeting of area Village-Officials - discussions on road project and eocnomic development.

18th. May. To Katika village. Discussions on economic progress. Visited and inspected cocoa and coconut plantations.

19th. May. Returned to Gagidu station.

INTRODUCTION.

The purpose of this short ten day patrol was to refamiliarize myself with the area after a two-year absence, to investigate economic development and to conduct a preliminary survey of the proposed HELDSBACH/YOANGANG vehicular road. The area patrolled included parts of the KOTTE, DEDUA, and HUBE Sub-Divisions.

All villages visited were inspected and at the main centres discudsions took place with local Village Officials about the patrols purpose and future plans.

Because of the special nature of this patrol I do not propose to divide to report into the usual number of sub-headings.

NATIVE AFFAIRS.

The native situation appears to be stable. A certain apathy was noted in some communities. Village leaders were enthusiastic in their desire for more economic development but claimed the people needed more "pushing" and direction if they were to progress.

Although no census was taken a quick check in some villages revealed that an exceedingly large number of men were engaged in employment outside the District. Officials complained that in some places there were only two or three able-bodied men left in their villages. This matter will soon be investigated and if necessary, recommendations will be made

that certain villages be closed to recruiting. I have long felt that economic development in the Kotte area has been hindered by the large number of men continually away in employment. While I am fully in favour of village folk being engaged in employment away for a period it is obvious that the proportion absent at any one time must be reasonable. Once concentrated work commences on the HELDSBACH/HUBE road it is likely that there will be a general exodus from some communities. It is important that the people are made to realize their responsibilities. They must appreciate that local development can only progress when initiated by their own efforts.

At YONGANG, SATELBERG, and KATIKA meetings of village-officials, elders, and "councillors" from surrounding areas were held. Unofficial "councils" were instituted in the YABIN and KOTTE area in 1952 by A.D.O. Parrish. These councils were later organized on a manageable basis over which some control could be exercised. Regular monthly meetings were held and guidance was given by officers of the Department of Native Affairs. These regular meetings lapsed but I consider them worthwhile starting again. At Satelberg an executive committee was formed with representatives from each Kotte area. The Mission has rendered able assistance and the executive is provided with a well equipped office, containing among other things, two type-writers and a duplicating machine. A well educated clerk gives voluntary time to the organization. The committee intends to inspect villages, economic development, schools and so on. It will consolidate dat a it gathers and present it at regular intervals to this Office. Similarly after the monthly "Council meetings" the committee will deal with the matters discussed, settle minor complaints, and table reports. I feel these people are to be congradulated for their enthusiasm. They have organised themselves in the manner described without any assistance from the Sub-District office. It is heartening to see the people develop some responsibility of their own. While the "council", if fostered, will serve as a useful intrument in settling minor disputes and differences, and will be a channel for directing Sub-District developmental policy, it will also enable me to have a much stronger grip on the local situation than would otherwise be possible. Important too is the fact that it is bringing about political confederation throughout the area and is providing sound training preperitory to the formation of Councils proper.

It is unfortunate that the KOTTE people, by far the most advanced politically in the area, are the most backward economically. On the other hand the HUBE people, who have a vast economic potential, have made hardly any steps forward in a political sphere.

At KATIKA the Kotte "council" was addressed by Officers of the four departments, Mr. J.C. Reilly, Education, Mr. G. Angell, Agriculture, Mr. R. Bird, Health, and myself, on the various aspects of Administration policy. Apart from impressing the natives, who claimed this was the first gathering of this nature they had seen, I think it impressed the Administration Officers that we have a job to do as a team.

HELDSBACH/HUBE ROAD.

There is a vehicular road from GASIDU station to HELDSBACH Mission some ten miles in length. This road was constructed during the war. From HELDSBACH to SATELBERG Mission there is a dry weather vehicular road suitable for 4-wheel drive vehicles, five miles in length. This road was originally constructed by the Lutheran Mission who used bullock transport on it pre-war. It has been in and out of use from time to time since. From SATELBERG to YONGANG village in the HUBE Sub-Division is a distance of some twenty miles. A few miles of this from SATELBERG to BOLINGBANGEN Village is passable to vehicles in dry weather. My plan is to expedite construction of the road from BOLINGBANGEN to YONGANG in the hope that by the end of next year there will be a vehicular road right through into to HUBE. It is fantastic considering co-operatives, councils, or any marked degree of economic development in this area until the road project is completed. Not only would such a road serve as an outlet for the large coffee resources in the Hube and Dedua areas but if feeder roads were later constructed to the lower Kotte section it would open up large areas of this territory.

The village leaders are enthusstic about this project and seem to fully appreciate its necessity and worth. Again they claim they just need that little "push". I will do my best to provide this for them.

The first requirement is an aerial survey of the proposed route. Such will save possible weeks of ground work. The District Officer has been requested to arrange this.

Secondly another field-staff officer is essential. The posting of another C.P.O. to Finschhafen has been promised. This will give the Sub-District four Native Affairs officers, one at Wasu. The remainder, including myself, will beable to take turns at road-supervision, normal patrolling, and station duties. I am strongly opposed to sending police out by themselves for lengthy periods to supervise road construction. If the job is to be expedited and done properly it is essential to have an officer on the spot all the time.

A relidible 4-wheel drive vehicle is necessary to enable efficient supervision of road work to be effected. The present two jeeps held here are almost unserviceable and dangerous, when used on mountainous roads such as the projected one. I have requested the District Commissioner try to make available a suitable vehicle for the prrpose.

At the end of the wet-season a roster of labourers will be drawn up for the construction of specific sections. The Kotte people will be responsible for the SATELBERG-NANDUO stretch, the Dedua people NANDUO-YUNGZAIN, and the HUBE people YUNGZAIN-YOANGANG. Care will have to be taken to ensure that the drain on the population is not too great during garden planting time and during harvesting.

As each section is completed it is desirable that funds be made available be made available to place six permanent employees on the road for maintenance. This has already been done on the HELDSBACH/SATELBERG section and is working out quite well. In the meantime it is hoped that the tools requisitioned for can be made available.

ECONOMIC DEVELOPMENT PLAN.

I have long felt the need for a definite plan, although a flexable one, in effecting economic policy. Such a policy should be implemented as a team effort, the Agricultural Department and this Depatment sharing responsibility and effort. As a result of discussions with Mr. G. Angell, the Agricultural Extension Officer, and Mr. Eric Wilson, District Agriculture Officer a plan has been drawn up for this Sub-District.

Stage 1. Selection of cash crops suitable to specific areas.

The Extension Officer has conducted surveys of most areas. On his recommendation the following crops will be developed:-

Hube highlands	- Aribica coffee.
Kotte "	- Aribica coffee.
Kotte lowlands	- Robusta coffee and cocoa.
Kotte and Yabin coastal.	- Coconuts and cocoa.

In selecting suitable crops the following factors are taken into consideration:-

(a) Suitability of locality in relation to soil, climate, altitude etc.,

(b) Accessability - distances from markets, road construction, transport.

(c) Availability of markets.

(d) Adeptation of native subsistance culture to cash economy, production unit, land tenure etc.

(e) Supervision of planting, crop care, development, and processing.

Dealing, briefly, with each aspect in turn, it is obvious that care must be taken in selecting a crop suitable to the particular area. This, however, has not always been done. Cocoa for example, has in some instances, been planted at altitudes too high for its successful development. In the Mube and higher Dedua and Kotte areas Aribica coffee has proved most successful. Greater care will need to be exercised in the introduction of Robusta lowlands coffee which will be new to the area.

One of the factors which has greatly restricted economic development is this area has been the lack of a suitable vehicular road into the Kotte, Dedua, and Mube areas. Tons of coffee rots on the ground each year. As mentioned one of the main projects will be the completion of a vehicular road from the coast into the Mube. Once this is complete coffee production will increase rapidly and I consider that the Mube/Dedua could become one of the wealthiest areas in the Morobe District and the natives will reap full benefit.

A change over from a purely subsistance economy to a part-cashcrop economy must be handled with a great deal of care and supervision. Eventually, with the development of an entrepeneur will mean the coming into being of a purely commercialised economy. The change-over, however, must be gradual so that the necessary adjustments can be made without any ill effect upon the community. Subsistance gardens, for instance, should not be ingnored or allowed the deterierate. The number of permanant tree crops should be limited to a number that can be handled by the productive unit without neglect to other gardens and work. I am strongly opposed to compulsion in initiating the planting of cash crops. I am equally opposed to alien community efforts, "work-bungs" and "work companies". It may be necessary to use pressure to insist that cash-crops are planted correctly, are cared for in a proper manner, and are correctly processed. It is wrong, however, to use police and other forceful means to make native communities plant permanant crops. The psychological effect is bad. The native soon looses interest and feels the whole idea is a Government show and not his own. Disorganized "work bungs", as are apparant in some areas, have appalling effects. While such a scheme may be initiated with some enthusiasm this soon falls off. People loose interest, there is argusment over distribution of returns, bickering over the responsibility of production, and most dangerous of all, complete disruption over the land question. Although such schems have been commenced in parts of this Sub-District they will be discouraged in every way.

It is long overdue that some definite stand has not been taken on a defined land policy to cope with the inevitable change from subsistance to cash economy crop economy.

The lucid remarks in same. D.S. NA. 30.9.8 of 27th. October, 1955, being comments made by the Director covering Nurnng P/R No. 1. of 1955-56 are noted.

It would be appreciated if some definite authority could be given to act in the terms of para. 6. To adopt a laisses faire attitude is, I agree, fatal. Steps should be taken in the early stages to drew up some concrete scheme which will ensure a positive and practical land policy. Anyone who has read anything of Colonial history will only be too aware that if this aspect is ingored the repercussions could well be disasterous.

One alternative would be for the village-authority, the council or similar body, to control land towhich clans and villages previously had porporate rights. Allocation on a family basis should then be made, each family having permanant individual title to the land, allocated to it. Where communal cash crops have already been commenced and the customary land tenure system still applies the problem is more difficult. The Administration, or the Council or controlling body, should buy such land and lease it out to interested family groups.

The policy has been in many areas , to quote,

".....to get the Natives to plant, irrespective of the method of tenure. This has been the common approach, here and elsewhere; it can no longer be countenanced."

In this Sub-District no effort will be made to expand and develop cash-crop plantings until a realistic land policy can be applied.

Getting the natives to plant does not need compulsion. Any Officer with the right ideas and a bit of drive and zeal will not find it difficult to foster native enthusiasm for local economic development. Seeing the results of native efforts in other areas is a good idea. I would appreciate, if later in the year, the trawler could be made available to take a party of selected natives to Rabaul.

Following examination of the land situation and the selection of a suitable crop all future plantings will be registered at the Sub-District Officer. The Agricultural Officer, or one of his assistants will then supervise the planting of shade, if necessary, and the ~~gap~~ proper lining of the trees. Periodical inspections will be carried out by both the Agricultural Department and Officers of this Department whilst on patrol. An increasing number of natives will be trained in cocoa and ~~coffee~~ coffee methods and it is hoped to have at least one trained person permanantly established in each economic zone.

The Administration will take steps to ensure proper marketing. There is no doubt that a marketing co-operative for the coffee producing areas will be most desirable. This is the only way to avoid the numerous middleman and to assure an equitable satisfactory return for the producer.

I would say almost everything hinges on economic development. Whilst political and social development must keep pace with the latter it is important political progress does not leap ahead of the former. Properly established local government bodies are most desirable but you cannot run councils without money. Once there is a satisfactory economic return and good communications established I consider councils should be formed and take over much of the organization and responsibility of the area. Such a move will soon be practical in the Kube-Dedua Sub-divisions.

EDUCATION.

Mission schools were visited in each village. The standard is poor due to the usual inadaquate training of native teaching staff.

One exception is the Village School at YOANGAMI in the Hube Sub-Division. This school is peculiar in that it is neither official nor Mission in the true sense, although the Mission supplies the necessary materials. It is staffed by a fully trained ex-Dregerhafen student and his partly trained teacher wife who also had two years at Dregerhafen Girl's school. Both are supported by local area natives. The teacher PILAI, after completion of his schooling, decided his people needed a school and was adverse to going elsewhere. He is doing a creditble job and in comparison with other schools the bearing, cheerfulness and demeanour of the pupils is splendid. The whole place has a vitality about it ~~elk~~ here lacking. It makes one realise the difference that properly established Government schools could make to these native communities.

It is understood that a large number of trained native teachers will be available at the end of the year from Dregerhafen. I hope some will be available for this area. I would like to see a Village Higher School established in the Hube area, particually now that the road is going through, and another in the KATIKA area for Kotte-Dedua people. The "Council" has long been promised a school and I sincerely hope their request can soon be met. Since the opening of the "Yabim Council School" they feel they have been neglected.

HEALTH.

A pneumonic influenza outbreak in the Dedua area had almost subsided by the time of my visit to the area. Precautions had been taken by stationing police at main centres to prevent the outbreak spreading to other areas.

Health on the whole appeared to be satisfactory. There is a marked improvement since the establishment of Aid posts of both health and village hygiene. One has only to compare with the situation of a few years ago when Native Medical Assistants were practically non-existant to note the difference.

T.W.White.
(a/Assistant District Officer.)

Finschhafen, Morobe District

P/R No. 7 of 55/56

By: L.Hansen C.P.O.

To: DEDUA Census Division

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

EK / KB

VTH 30/1
Sub-District Office,
[redacted]

25th July, 1956.

The District Officer,
Department of Native Affairs,
LAE

PATROL REPORT NO. VTH. 7 - 55 / 56

Patrol conducted by : Lyle Hansen, Cadet Patrol Officer.

Area Patrolled : DEDUA Census Division

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans: Nil

Natives : 2 R.P.N.G.C. and M.I.O.
1 Agricultural Assistant.

Duration of Patrol : 13th June, 1956 to 14th July, 1956.

Number of days : 32

Last Patrol to Area by Services: June, 1955.

Medical : February, 1955.

Map Reference : LAE 2nd - Scale 4 miles to 1 inch.

Objects of Patrol : 1) Census revision.
2) Routine Administration.

—— cdo ——

PATROL DIARY

June, 1956

WEDNESDAY 13th	1000. Departed Gagidu by truck for Mape River. Mape crossed by canoe then proceeded to JIVEVANING per jeep. Continued on to BOLINGBANGEN via SISI and MARARVO. Arrived 1700.
THURSDAY 14th	1000. Departed BOLINGBANGEN for YUNGZAIN, via NANDUO time 5 hours. Stayed overnight ANONG, a hamlet of YUNGZAIN.
FRIDAY 15th	Census and Inspection of YUNGZAIN. The large hamlet of ANONG also inspected.
SATURDAY 16th	0730. Departed ANONG for FASEU - time 3½ hours. YOMENG another hamlet of YUNGZAIN was inspected en route. Census and inspection of FASEU.
SUNDAY 17th	Observed. Inspected communal coffee project.
MONDAY 18th	0735. Departed FASEU for MORAGO - time 1 hour 20 mins. Census and inspection.
TUESDAY 19th	0740. Departed MORAGO for MASA - time 1 hour 40 mins. Inspected HOBO, Hamlet of MORAGO en route. TRU, a hamlet of MASA also inspected. Census and inspection of MASA.
WEDNESDAY 20th	0725. Departed MASA for KINGFARINAU - time 2 hours. Census and inspection.
THURSDAY 21st.	0825. Departed for HOMPUA - time 1½ hours. Patrol equipment left at KINGFARINAU. Census and inspection of HOMPUA, then returned to KINGFARINAU in afternoon.
FRIDAY 22nd	0735. Departed for ZAGA[illegible] - time 1 hour 20 mins. Census and inspection.
SATURDAY 23rd	0720. Departed for ZONGAGIFI - time 1 hour. Census and inspection.
SUNDAY 24th	Observed.
MONDAY 25th	0725. Departed for YAMANZAKO - time 2 hours. Census and inspection. Inspected proposed new site of ZORAGO village - approximately ½ hour from YAMANZAKO. (Refer section "Villages" in Report).
TUESDAY 26th	0735. Departed for ZUNZUMAU - time 50 mins. Census and inspection. An area of ground, the centre of controversary between ZUNZUMAU and SIWEA, was inspected in the afternoon.
WEDNESDAY 27th	0710. Departed for SIWEA - time 1½ hours. Census and inspection. Settled the above land dispute (refer "Villages" section in report)
THURSDAY 28th	0730. Departed for REBAFU - time 45 mins. Census and inspection. Proceeded to rest house near ORARAKO - time 10 mins.
FRIDAY 29th	To ORARAKO - 2 mins. Census and inspection.
SATURDAY 30th	0735. Departed for ZANKOA (KALASA Census Division) time 1 hour 20 mins. General discussions with villagers Aid Post inspected (refer "Medical and Health section" in report) - time 10 mins from ZANKOA. Proceeded to ZAKUBEP (also a KALASA village) General discussions and inspection. Returned to ORARAKO.

JULY 1956

SUNDAY 1st	Observed GARAKO.
MONDAY 2nd	0815. Departed for ZORAGO - KENDEPAKO (refer "Villages" section in report) time 2 hours (for carriers, another ½ hour.) Census figures for ZORAGO revised - general inspection of combined village.
TUESDAY 3rd	Census KENDEPAKO.
WEDNESDAY 4th	0800. Departed for HUDAMA - time 1 hour. Census and inspection.
THURSDAY 5th	0710 to the coastal village of MALIMDAI - time 1½ hours. Census and inspection.
FRIDAY 6th	0700 along the coast to AGO - time 40 mins. Census and inspection.
SATURDAY 7th	0645. Proceeded inland to KAPADWA - time 1½ hours. Census and inspection.
SUNDAY 8th	Observed.
MONDAY 9th	0645. Departed for BUKUKA - time 1 hour. Census and inspection.
TUESDAY 10th	0720. Down to the coast again to MANDOKAI - time 1 hour 25 mins. Census and inspection.
WEDNESDAY 11th	0810 to HUBEGORO - time 1 hour 10 mins. Departure delayed by slight rain. Census and inspection of HUBEGORO.
THURSDAY 12th	0720. Departed for LAKONA - KOTTE Census Division - time 1 hour 55 mins. Rain. Remained at LAKONA and commenced Patrol Report.
FRIDAY 13th	0725. Departed for BONDA. Remained overnight.
SATURDAY 14th	To GAGIDU per truck.

—— oOo ——

INTRODUCTION

General

On receipt of patrol instructions and thereupon a re-perusal of previous ANGAU Patrol Reports, it was obvious that this Patrol would be purely routine, with emphasis on Census statistics, encouragement and checking upon the economic development of the people, maintaining friendly relations and giving general assistance in the form of advice, settling disputes and helping with problems.

It was observed that the best method of carrying out these aims was to proceed slowly through the area and show by word and action just what the patrol had to offer. As there are only twenty-two villages in this Census Division, I decided a full day spent in each village would not unnecessarily prolong the patrol and so this policy was adopted, as can be seen from the Patrol Diary. Thus there was ample time to devote to these objects of the Patrol.

The Census data in each village was recorded as follows. A suitable shady area of ground was first selected, then the whole village assembled in several lines so as to both see and be seen. An address was then given on the purposes and uses of census figures and the part they play in world society as well as in New Guinea. Following this talk, a detailed census check was made and all information collected is attached at the rear of this report.

A recent Agricultural patrol was conducted through the area so Agriculture was not dealt with as fully as it normally would have been. The main aims were to check if the Agricultural Officer's instructions has been carried out and make known the Government facilities for assistance in economic development; this matter, however is dealt with more fully under the "Agriculture and Livestock" section of this report.

Friendly relations were consolidated, I believe, by the following procedures in each village: most schools were visited, by request of the teachers, and talks were given to the children; any necessary aid was promptly carried out by the Native Medical Orderly accompanying the patrol; informal discussions on interesting village topics were held with the villagers; a present of a lap lap was given to the Luluai and Tultul of each village and often a stick of tobacco was given to those showing more than the usual interest in the patrol and its objectives. The football carried in the patrol's equipment was put to considerable use by the villagers, after the patrol's day's work had been completed.

Throughout the area an attempt was made to dispense justice, where disputes had occurred.

TOPOGRAPHY

Having an area of approximately 150 sq. miles, the DEDUA Census Division is larger than only the YABIM Division of approximately 80 sq. miles. The dominating features of the area are the two river basins of the MASAWENG and TEWAE which drain areas of 100 sq. miles and 80 sq. miles respectively. Each of these two rivers rises in mountains of from 6,000 - 7,000 ft. in height and flows rapidly to the coast some 15 miles away. Situated around the headwaters and along the valley sides at heights up to 6,000 ft are located 15 villages which account for 3,429 of the total population of 4,395 of the whole 22 villages. Situated at about 1,500 ft the level where rain forest changes to the coastal Kunai strip are 3 villages with a total population of only 407. The remaining population of 559 is grouped in the 4 coastal villages.

The northern boundary of the Division, separating the DEDUA from the KALASA area is the mountain ridge running parallel to the left bank of the TEWAE River. ORARAKO and REBAFO are both situated on this ridge and are thus very close to KALASA land, in fact the nearest KALASA village, Kanana, is only just over an hour's walk from the former.

The western boundary is a mass of uninhabited mountain land which, further west, merges into HUBE ground.

The southern boundary is located about a mile or so north of the MASAWENG River. To the south stretches the KOTTE Census Division.

The eastern boundary is the shoreline of the Pacific Ocean.

Individual village boundaries and groupings are discussed under the section "Villages" of this report.

CLIMATE

As the patrol was to be conducted during the official "Wet" season, much rain and hard walking conditions were expected, however the majority of the days proved to be hot and dry while the nights were clear, cold and bright. Only over the last stages of the patrol were cloudy conditions experienced. Often strong winds were experienced both during the night and day - this was nearly always the excuse given for the dilapidated appearance of the houses in the villages.

MAPPING

A compass survey, from which were plotted the positions of all villages, was carried out during the patrol. The results of this survey are shown as the attached map, which shows the position of all villages and hamlets and the route taken by the patrol. The map can be considered fairly accurate and is certainly an improvement of the LAE 2034 Army Strategic Map 4 miles to 1 inch scale used for this patrol, taking into consideration village positions.

—— oOo ——

NATIVE AFFAIRS

The general situation in the Division is quite satisfactory, there is a minimum of trouble occurring and the people are settling down to steadily increasing their cash cropping. Although most villages had their troubles requiring correcting there was nothing of a serious nature and most matters were settled on the spot. Only one case was referred to Gagidu for court action - concerning adultery.

Now that cash cropping is booming into importance the land question is beginning to come into prominence also. Throughout the area it could be noticed slight animosity commencing between a number of villagers, over the ownership of land. Between the villages there is seldom a definate mark - the land being owned jointly by the two (or more). This did not matter so much in the past but now that good land is being sought, particularly for coffee planting, differences of opinion are arising; it is to be hoped that this land question does not snowball into a major problem in the future.

All villages and hamlets were inspected and their co-existance appeared amicable, the previous troubles concerning these hamlets now is non-existant. It is true that some of these hamlets are in "the control of" mission evangelists but very little evidence of enmity was discernable. All hamlets were in excellent condition and two especially, the much discussed hamlets of TRU and HORO were better constructed and more well kept than the parent villages. The significance and status of these hamlets is dealt with more fully under the "Villages" section of this report.

Throughout the DEDUA are less than a dozen "Council Members" (more rightly called village advisers) whose main duty is to assist the Luluai and Tultul of each village in settling minor troubles; they also attend regular meetings at SIKI, where the more serious matters are dealt with. This state of affairs may be compared with the HUBE Division where there are scores and scores of these "Council Members" - their main trouble is to find something to do or rather make some use of the position to which the Government has appointed them.

As in the other Finschhafen Census Divisions, trade stores are increasing in popularity, in the Division under discussion there are now located seven - all being run on a comparatively small scale; they are all owned by the villagers themselves who obtain their supplies mainly through the Lutheran Mission bulk store at MANOBA near HELDSBACH. The stores are located at YUNGZAIN, TASEU, TRU (the hamlet of MASA) ZAGAHEMO, SIMEA, ZORAGO and WANDOKAI. The last two stores mentioned were investigated by the native entrepreneur Hasavi who is residing at BONGA village in the KOTTE division; although they are now run by the people of the villages concerned, Hasavi still received a remuneration from them for keeping a check on accounts and supplies. All the above stores are licenced, although in a few cases the time had expired, in such cases advice was given regarding the purchase of new ones at Gagidu. The stores are taken seriously by the people and are playing an increasingly larger role in village life, they no doubt will form the basis of future large scale stores. For this reason they were treated seriously during the patrol and the reasons for holding a licence was made known. Now that money is coming into the villages as a result of the sale of coffee and copra, more people are in a position to patronize these stores - a perusal of the recent Agricultural Patrol figures will show that village revenue will inc increase to a much greater degree in the near future when the large numbers of new coffee and coconut trees commence bearing. The main trouble then, when the stores begin operating on a larger scale will be the lack of suitable men in the villages to control them, there being few men of the calibre of Hasavi and another well known Finschhafen entrepreneur Sakambum of Katika village. At present supplies are carried from MANOBA, which is a two days walk from some villages, three days for others, by the young men and women of the village concerned. However, so small is the supply carried and so great is the demand, the stocks are completely finished in the space of a few weeks. The main items stocked include salt, sugar, tobacco, tinned meats and fish, rice, soap, kerosene, powder, cotton, lap lap material and other sundry articles.

The most outstanding figure concerned with the DEDUA is a native who does not even reside in that area - he is Hasavi, who has been mentioned previously. He has also been mentioned in previous patrol reports so he will not be discussed here, it is sufficient to say he will soon be leaving BONGA to reside at ZAGAHEMI where he intends to really increase his coffee plots.

RURAL AFFAIRS CONTD.

With regard to males absent from the village, the percentage for the whole area has remained constant at about 38%. In five villages, however, the number of absent males rises to 50.0% or over, namely FASHU (50.8%) ZONIAFIFI (52.5%); ZORAGO (53.8%); HUDSHA (59.1%) and SINSA (50.0%). Village officials realise the disadvantages of too many males absent and where necessary they were discouraging any further males from departing from the village. It is my belief, however, that once the young men of the area realise that they can make much more money in the village than they can working contract, the percentage of absentees will decrease considerably. Already some of the more intelligent men realise that if they do not remain in the village and commence cash cropping they will be left behind in the race of progress and will face a life of drifting from town to town with no real channels of progress.

It may seem advisable, now, however to give assistance to these people by closing some villages to recruiting. Attached as Appendix "A" is a summary of absent males.

———ooo———

AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK

A complete Agricultural Patrol was conducted in November-December 1955 so a few general remarks will suffice on this topic.

Because of recent prolonged sunshine and lack of rain the food supply in the area is low, particularly so on the coast, where the position might soon be considered as serious. Returning along the coast from the last DEDUA village, through the KOTTS area, the patrol found the villages of LAKOMA, BONGA and LEKO to be in a dire straights - at BONGA a quantity of the patrol's rice ration was given to the village officials for distribution to the children. These villagers themselves are purchasing foodstuffs from the more fortunate areas but they have only limited funds available for this. If the position continues to deteriorate it will be necessary for assistance to be given.

The emphasis on the Division now being on economic development, considerable attention was paid to cash cropping during the patrol. Because of varied disputes arising from communal projects in coffee, the policy adopted during this patrol was to discourage any further plantings in such projects. In each of the mountain villages, a talk was given regarding the benefits of planting individual crops on "safe" ground that is ground which could not give rise to troubles in the future concerning ownership. The drawbacks of this new scheme were noted, particularly the likelihood of the native to plant the coffee in a haphazard manner throughout the bush and as a result all the people were advised to plant, as a family (or extended family) unit, a minimum of 250 trees on lines stipulated by the Department of Agriculture. To make sure that the requirements were known, practical demonstrations in lining coffee and planting shade trees was given, generally by the accompanying Native Agricultural Assistant. It was felt that these talks and demonstrations were appreciated, since it was occasionally noticed that the men of the village would later on gather in a quiet corner of the village and practise lining coffee - using sticks and strings as shown previously.

To be able to keep a complete check on coffee production thereby being in a better position to render assistance, the villagers were advised to report all new plantings to the A.D.O. at Gagidu, either directly or through the monthly council meetings at SIKI. The facilities available for selling their coffee at SIKI on Fridays were made known, as was also the new Government purchasing price of 2/3d per pound. The freedom of choice in selling coffee was stressed in all villages and judging by the remarks of several villagers, this had not been too clear previously.

Most villages have realised the benefits of planting coffee and are working well in this direction. At ZORAGO, however, the people were found to be very apathetic and had planted only a few hundred trees around the village. Considerable time and effort was spent in this village in an attempt to create some enthusiasm and also the Government assistance available from Gagidu was made known. Although interest was apparently stirred, the next patrol might find it advantageous to check on the position and give any further encouragement necessary. Other villages (for example - SIMSA and ZUNZUMAU, ZONGAFIFI and KAPAUMA) present quite a different state of affairs from ZORAGO, they are actually disputing ownership of land for the purposes of planting coffee. These land disputes were settled in the villages during this patrol.

Coffee, undoubtedly, will soon become a very large source of income for these mountain people and will remain so for many years to come.

On the coast, coconuts represent at present the only large scale source of income, although rice and peanuts, as discussed in the recent Agriculture report are increasing in importance. In these coastal villages, talks were given on the planting and curing of coconut groves.

Although in all villages, encouragement and advice was given on cash cropping, it was explained to the people that their future success depended on themselves - although the Government was ever ready to give assistance, no real results would be obtained if the people in the villages did not work hard and put to practical use the advice given.

MEDICAL AND HEALTH

As no European Medical Assistant accompanied the patrol, a general medical summary is given below. A list of illnesses noticed is attached as Appendix "B". A list of Aid Post Orderlies is also included.

The last Medical Patrol to the area was conducted in early 1955 by the Medical Assistant from Gagidu.

Native Medical Orderly, Ioviong, accompanied the patrol and ably carried out all medical assistance required by both patrol personnel and villagers. In each of the villages visited, this N.M.O. gave a talk on the significance of his work in relation to his countrymen and thus the part he plays in native society.

The general standard of health in the mountain area of the DEDUA is good, although a look at the number of child deaths in the recent census figures seems to contradict this statement. The majority of these deaths, however, were due to the severe whooping cough epidemic which early this year swept the area. As a result of good work by the Department of Health this epidemic has now abated considerably and there have been few deaths caused by it over the past few months.

As a rule, the children are sturdy and full of life while the adults also are not lethargic - even though they may appear so when it comes to road maintenance or other village work. Once the patrol's work in each village was completed and there was an hour to spare, the football carried in the equipment was put to vigorous use by all and the stamina of even the older men was greater than I expected it would be.

Generally speaking, the DEDUA people do not seem to have quite the strength of character nor drive as was noticed in other mountain areas, particularly the HUBE. It is admitted, however, that they are more energetic and keener than their coastal relations.

This could be due to the fact that there are very few villages which have their interests solely in the DEDUA: the area is small and around the boundaries of the Division there is much affiliation with neighbouring villages. In the south, west and north there are a great number of intermarriages and migrations with villages from the Kotte, Hube and Kalasa respectively. In fact so "mixed" have some of these boundary villages become that previous officers have been of different opinions as regards the actual position of the boundary. The present ones, however, are most suitable.

Throughout the patrol, an attempt was made to foster a competative spirit so that the Dedua people would not be beaten by the Hube and Kotte natives in all matters of village hygiene and health as well as in economic development.

A good health innovation has been established near the combined village of ZORAGO-ZUNDEPAKO. The Towae River has been dammed and a good fresh water swimming pool has been established. The dam structure of logs, sticks, leaves and stones, however will not withstand a much greater volume of water than at present flowing and will no doubt wash away when the first heavy rains occur. The novelty of this pool has definately had considerable influence on the nearby villagers.

General village sanitation is good, with only the usual advice being given on repairing and rebuilding houses and latrines. All villages and hamlets were inspected and the cleanliness of the majority was found to be quite good.

Aid Posts were inspected on invitation and all were found to be kept at a reasonable standard. There are five in the area, one each at MASA, ZONGAFIFA, ZUNZUMAU, WASINGAI and WANDOKAI. The respective Aid Post Orderlies are Botas, Wesingkei, Minas, Tulek and Dige - they are all doing a good job.

The people from the two villages of REBAFU and ORARAKO attend the Aid Post at ZANKOO which is under the control of A.P.O. Running. Zankoo is in the Kalasa division but as it is less than 2 hours walk from Orarako, no hardship is imposed on Orarako and Rebafu natives who have to walk the distance.

EDUCATION

The attached Education statistics as Appendix "G" show that there are 13 schools operating in the area with a total of 455 school-children - thus giving an average of 35 pupils per school per teacher. These are thus in a slightly better position than the 8086 school children who average 40 per school per teacher.

In the majority of the cases, the schools are held in the church building - it was pleasing to note however, that a number of new school buildings were in the process of construction.

It appears that Education progress in the area is not running very smoothly. Native mission teachers in the BASUA, as elsewhere have considerable influence in the villages and some even attempt to dictate the powers of other teachers. A number of teachers complained during the patrol that there was considerable bickering; they even cited an example where a teacher left his work because of it. This was the teacher at ZOMBO who left early this year and is now out earning his living labouring. The impression was gained during the patrol, that some teachers would like the Government to give more direct assistance in village education, particularly in the supply of school requisits, slates, pencils, books, crayons and such items. They claim the present mission price is rather high... on investigation prices were found not to be too excessive and the people were merely after "something for nothing". No doubt the ideal solution to the problem is to introduce free, compulsory education for all children; where this was discussed with the parents, whole-hearted agreement was forthcoming. No false hopes were aroused, however, and the matter was treated very seriously.

At a number of schools, an invitation was given by the Head school teacher to have a talk to the pupils and inspect a sample of their work. In several of these schools, depending on the degree and quality of the teacher's training, simple English words and phrases are taught; at a few, however, the teachers are not even able to speak pidgin and all their instruction is given through the medium of Kotte, a language introduced as a "lingua franca" by the Lutheran Mission, who have their headquarters at Malahbach. Simple arithmetic and bible stories constitute a large amount of the child's schooling, while handicrafts (drawing and carving) are carried on, on a small scale. Organised sports, games and singing are also attempted by the teachers.

At present the majority of the schools are in their second year of the four-year course and in each of the schools visited, it was surprising to note the poor standard reached after such a length of time. The fault, however, is certainly not due to the lack of intelligence on the part of the children, the majority are, in fact, quite bright - the teachers are the ones to be considered.

The present school children retain little of value after they have left the village schools now in existance except the use of the Kotte language - even the value of this is open to discussion.

My inspections of the schools did not throw a veil of gloom on my aspirations for the future of New Guinea with regard to intelligence, education and social standing, they merely showed that the attainment of these ideals would be delayed until such time as village education was considered seriously, when properly trained teachers will be able to work in well equipped schools.

---- ooo ----

ROADS AND BRIDGES

Roads are not in good condition, in that they are all very poor if compared with HUBE and KALASA roads. The main excuse given for the lack of attention to the road was that the recent whooping cough epidemic was very severe and thus labour was unobtainable. This was taken into consideration but the people were advised to commence improvements in the near future.

Attached as Appendix "D" is a list of the roads and walking times and also brief notes on each.

Bridges are almost non existant. In a few cases fairly substantial log structures have been built in most cases, however the rivers or rather streams are easily forded.

The coastal roads also were found to be neglected, it was rather surprising to note this as the only maintenance necessary is the cutting of the grass, while in the mountains, roads have to be hacked from mountain sides and rebuilt after heavy rains.

VILLAGES AND VILLAGE OFFICIALS

(a) VILLAGES

Village house construction was very disappointing throughout the whole of the area. The best houses were found in the two hamlets of HOBO and TRU, both of which have been given a great deal of attention by previous officers. Explanations given for the poor standard of houses included recent strong winds, lack of kunai grass for roofing and the recent illness which prevented much work being work.

Four villages consist of 2 or more sections - they are as follows :-

YUMOZAIN	-	ANONG and YOMETO
FASEU	-	NONPAVIO
MORAGO	-	HOBO
MASA	-	TRU

All these hamlets were inspected and found to be in fair condition, however they have caused considerable comment in the past and no doubt will continue to do so. The mission representatives in control of HOBO hamlet felt that they were in such a position as to form a separate village with the "boss mission" as luluai. After I refused this request a close relative of his was suggested by the inhabitants of the hamlet. During the discussions following, the people decided that it would be better to leave the luluai and tultul at MORAGO as the two in control and limit the "missions" activities to his own work. These hamlets have no doubt sprung up, or if not sprung up, are now thriving on the fact that the "Government Workers" and "Mission Workers" tend to form their own groups and occasionally vie for power with each other. Power mainly in the form of the number of followers. The present policy being adopted at GAGIDU that the Government and Mission both have the one aim - to advance the people of New Guinea, will eliminate this situation. It is being impressed on the natives that each person must work to help both the Government and Mission achieve this advancement, and they will not achieve much if opposing parties are set.

Village boundaries in the area are very seldom fixed lines, the land around a large number of the villages merges into the land of the neighbouring ones, and as a result there are stretches of land jointly owned by the two (in some cases more) villages. Some of the troubles arising from this state of affairs have already been mentioned under "Native Affairs" and "Agriculture and Livestock". The most heated dispute to come forward was between ZONGAFIFI and KAPAUWA over a garden of coffee on "jointly owned" land. This was settled while the patrol was in ZONGAFIFI.

There are four main linguistic groupings in the DEDUA. They are ZAIGO, DEDUA, MIBABA and IEMBA.

The ZAIGO grouping contains the villages of ORARAKO, RIBAFU, SIWEA, YAMANZAKO and ZUNZUMAU. KUNDEPANO can also be included in this group but ONO, a KALASA dialect is found here in conjunction.

The true DEDUA group includes the villages of KIDEFARIHAU, YUKUZAIM, MARA, MORAGO and FASSU. The villages of ZARAHEAI, ZOHAFEVI, ZORAGO, and ZARILO may also be included in this grouping but they are also partly belonging to the MELABA group.

MOMPHA, KAPAUMA, BUTSHKA, AGO, MALPEAI and HEDSHA are true MELABA groupings.

The KEMA group contains the coastal villages of HEBEMOM, MANDOKAI and LAKOMA (the latter is in the Kotte Census Division).

It has been suggested in previous reports that the coastal villages were originally from the inland; they being driven to the coast by the more warlike tribes of the KALASA and further inland. It is my belief however that they originated from a different area, probably the SIASSI Islands group and instead of the interior natives being driven to the coast, the reverse has occurred and the original coastal dwellers are now situated in the mountains. There are a number of reasons which supports this theory.

Firstly, there is no evidence of previous tribes for many miles inland, and there is little evidence of family relations existing between the interior and the DEDUA people, while there are numerous relations of the coastal villages at SIASSI.

Secondly it appears to me it is the custom of the native people to continue afield in search of new and better ground for gardens, particularly with increasing population. The general trend at present is that the natives are cutting back into the bush, giving the appearance that they are still moving from the coast.

Sing Sings from SIASSI are regularly performed on the coast while the frequency of performance diminishes as one goes inland. Trading expeditions from SIASSI are also common along the coast.

In addition the natives now situated several miles inland from the coast often say jocularly that the present coastal dwellers were from the Islands and had chased to the mountains. This is always said in a playful manner with no hint of animosity but the story is, however based on tales told from father to son.

The majority of the mountain houses are built of adzed planks for walls and floors and Kunai grass for the roofs, the coastal housing has similar construction with the exception that occasional sheets of corrugated iron are used for walls and roofing.

Churches throughout the area are almost without exception excellent buildings. At KIDEFARIHAU there is a new building in the process of construction, a total cost of which is estimated to be in the vicinity of £700-0-0.

The Luluai of ZORAGO made an attempt during the patrol to transfer his village to a new site further up the mountainside. However on discussing the matter in the village it was decided that the villagers would remain on the present site in very close proximity to KIDEFARIHAU. It was found that if the move to the new site was made there would be trouble between ZORAGO and YAMANZAMO over the land.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS

Attached as Appendix E is a list of Village officials with short notes on each of them.

Generally Village officials are doing a fair job of keeping the Villagers in a satisfactory condition. During the patrol the Luluai of YAMANZAMO was found to have deceased. The Tultul is recommended for promotion to this position. Further remarks on the Village Official system may be found in my recent HUBE patrol report - Pin 5 -55/56. However the following gives a brief idea of a Luluai's impression of the system.

When the Luluai of FASSU was told that one of his fine sons might eventually become a Luluai, he replied to the contrary saying that he was going to make sure his sons hold a good position where they were in a position to make money and have something to show for their toil.

CENSUS

A full list of Census figures is attached at the rear of this report. They cause little comment, the population having increased approximately 2½% over the past year. The large number of child deaths however, is disappointing - this was discussed under "Medical and Health". Births in excess of deaths amounted to 90 while excess of migrations "in" over migrations "out" is found to be 23, thus giving an overall increase of 113, bringing the total for 1956 to 4395.

MISSIONS

As for the past half a hundred years, the Lutheran Mission controls the spiritual aspect of the people of the DEDUA. Village Education too, is still in the Missions hands.

No "situations" have developed since the previous patrols and so nothing new can be added here.

ANTHROPOLOGY

A number of cemetries were visited and it was interesting to note that often plates, dishes and bottles were arranged around the grave - sometimes enamel bowls were nailed in an upright position on the tops of the wooden crosses. On enquiry it was found that there was no special significance attached to this procedure, it was merely a case of mourning relatives placing the belongings of the deceased on the graves, so that no one else could use these articles. Quite often these articles are buried with the deceased. The "headstone" on the graves is more often than not merely a piece of wood a few feet high roughly carved in various shapes and bearing little resemblance to the original Christian cross.

CONCLUSION

As the ultimate aim of Government policy is to promote self government for the people, through increased knowledge of the more civilised section of the world, ability to cope with their own laws, finance, Education, Health and so on, an attempt was made in this direction during the patrol. The accompanying patrol personnel namely, Police, a Medical Orderly and an Agricultural Assistant were each asked to give a short talk on their relative vocations and thus outlying the position they are playing in the present society. These talks were given in Pidgin English and translated for the Villagers by one of the Village Officials. It was hoped that, through these talks the people would realise what part they, themselves, were doing in the running of this, their Country.

Having now patrolled all the mainland Census Division from Finschhafen, I can say in conclusion that the DEDUA people are in an equally favourable position when comparisons are made of these different areas. The economic and social potential is good and steady guidance from the field staff at Gagidu is all that is necessary.

Lyle Hanson

LYLE HANSON - Cadet Patrol Officer

——— ooo ———

APPENDIX "A"

SUMMARY OF MALES ABSENT FROM THE VILLAGES.

VILLAGE	LABOUR STRENGTH	AT WORK NO.	%	AT SCHOOL NO.	%	TOTAL ABSENT NO.	%
YUNGZAIN	87	32	36.8	7	8	39	45 *
FASEU	57	21	36.8	8	14	29	51 *
MORAGO	63	19	30.2	4	6.3	23	37 *
MASA	71	27	38.0	4	5.6	31	44 *
KINGFARIMAU	41	19	46.3	0	0	19	46 *
NOMPUA	21	4	19.0	0	0	4	19
ZAGANEMI	74	19	25.7	2	2.7	21	28
ZONGAFIFI	40	20	50.0	1	2.5	21	52 *
YAMANZAKO	39	6	15.4	3	7.6	9	23
ZUNZUMAU	68	13	19.1	5	7.4	18	26
SIMEA	78	28	35.9	11	14.1	39	50 *
REBAFU	56	10	17.9	3	5.3	13	23
GRAKAKO	51	13	25.5	2	3.9	15	29
KUNDEPAKO	26	13	50.0	1	3.8	14	54 *
ZORAGO	18	7	38.9	0	0	7	39 *
HUDEWA	44	23	52.3	3	6.8	26	59 *
WALINGAI	29	5	17.2	3	10.3	8	28
AGO	58	23	39.7	1	1.7	24	41 *
KAPAUNA	53	24	45.3	1	1.9	25	47 *
BUTENKA	23	2	8.7	0	0	2	9
WANDOKAI	37	10	27.0	0	0	10	27
NUBEGONG	22	3	13.6	0	0	3	14
	1056	341	32.3%	59	5.6%	400	38 %

* There are 12 Villages marked; these have over one-third of the male labour strength.

—— oOo ——

APPENDIX " B "

LIST OF ILLNESSES NOTED DURING THE PATROL.

VILLAGE	TINEA	SCABIES	GOITRE	SORES	A.P.O.
YUNGZAIN	4	2	-	5	BOTAS
FASEU	2	-	2	5	"
MORAGO	-	-	1	14	"
MASA	1	-	1	18	"
KINGFARINAU	2	-	-	4	"
HAMDUO	2	-	-	8	"
ZAGAHEMI	2	-	-	9	WESINGERI
ZONGAFIFI	1	-	-	8	"
YAMANZAKO	-	-	2	11	WINAS
ZUNZUMAU	-	-	-	11	"
SIWEA	-	-	-	11	"
REBAFU	-	-	-	10	RUAMING
ORARAKO	2	-	-	7	"
ZORAGO	2	-	-	8	WESINGKE
KUNDEPAKO	1	-	-	8	"
HUDEWA	5	2	-	6	TULEK
WALINGAI	4	-	-	5	"
AGO	7	-	1	10	"
KAPAUWA	4	2	-	11	"
BUTENKA	2	2	-	7	DOGE
WANDOKAI	7	-	-	6	"
HUBEGONG	2	-	-	5	"
	50	8	7	187	

—— oOo ——

APPENDIX " C "

LIST OF VILLAGE SCHOOLS AND PUPILS

VILLAGE	MALES	FEMALES	TOTAL	REMARKS
YUNGZAIN	15	17	32	
FASEU	17	7	24	Children from Faseu and Masa
MORAGO	12	18	30	
TRU (1)	16	18	34	Children from Zunsumau and Morago
TRU (2)	22	15	37	Children from Masa, Faseu, Morago and Kingfarinau.
KINGFARINAU	-	-	-	No school children to Tru.
HOMPUA	-	-	-	" " 2 children to Zagilio.
ZAGAHEMI	19	21	40	From Yamanzako and Zorago.
ZONGAFIFI	24	22	46	From Zorago and Kundepako.
YAMANZAKO	-	-	-	To Zagahemi and Zunsumau.
ZUNZUMAU	17	16	33	From Yamanzako.
SIMEA	25	25	50	From Rebafu, Zankoa and Yamanzako.
REBAFU	-	-	-	To Simea and Orarako.
ORARAKO	19	18	37	From Rebafu, Zankoa, Kundepako and Yamanzako.
ZORAGO	-	-	-	To Zagahemi and Zongafifi.
KUNDEPAKO	-	-	-	To Orarako and Zongafifi.
HUDEWA	-	-	-	To Walingai
WALINGAI	17	11	28	From Ago, Hudewa, Kanzerua
AGO	-	-	-	To Wandokai and Walingai
KAPAUWA	19	9	28	From Bujenka and Kapauwa
DUTENKA	-	-	-	To Kapauwa and Heldebach
WANDOKAI	31	5	36	From Hubegong and Ago
HUBEGONG	-	-	-	To Wandokai and Lakona.
	253	202	455	

—— oOo ——

APPENDIX " D "

A SHORT SUMMARY OF DEDUA ROADS

ROAD	WALKING TIME HRS.	MINS.	REMARKS.
YUNGZAIN - FASEU	4	-	Road neglected. Two streams crossed MANGI and EMENG. No bridges, the streams are easily forded. Passed through hamlets of ANONG, YOMENG and NOMPAVIO.
FASEU - MORAGO	1	20	Also neglected. GOBANG stream crossed
MORAGO - MASA	1	40	MASAWENG and DOMI-EN streams forded. The latter was not running at the time of patrol.
MASA - KINGFARINAU	2		DONDOLO, BANGINO and WANGABE crossed. The first mentioned was dry. The last stretch near KINGFARINAU is a long climb but the road good.
KINGFARINAU - HOMPUA	1	30	Good road, in comparison to the others.
KINGFARINAU - ZAGAHEMI	1.	20	Crossed mountain range. Good wide road needs a little more attention to drainage.
ZAGAHEMI-ZOMGAFIFI	1.		Down a Kunai spur, across the HANZO creek then up several hundred feet to the village. Road fair.
ZOMGAFIFI-YAMANZAKO	2		Up for half an hour to the main ZAGAHEMI - YAMANZAKO road then down all way to village.
YAMANZAKO-ZUNZUMAU	-.	50	Down to Lamolo creek then up to village. Road good.
ZUNZUMAU - SIWEA	1.	30	Down to the headwaters of the TEWAE River (Towae and Tanggong streams) then a climb to the village.
SIWEA - REBAFU	-.	45	Down to BONZEN Creek then climb to village.
REBAFU - ORARAKO	-.	10	Downhill most of the way on good wide road.
ORARAKO-ZORAGO	2.		A very very steep descent down to the Towae River which is crossed, then up several hundred feet to the village. Would not recommend the climb from Zorago to Orarako for carriers.
ZORAGO - HUDEWA	1.		Along a mountain side, gradually descending.
HUDEWA- WALINGAI	1.	30	Descent from 1400 ft to the coast. Road average DEDUA type.
WALINGAI - AGO	-.	40	Along the coastal Kunai stretch, partly on the beach which consists of black sand and myriads of white stones.
AGO - KAPAUMA	1.	30	Steep climb up a Kunai spur to about 1400 ft hot walking. Then down to the KWENGGENG stream - then up to the village.
KAPAUMA - BUTENKA	1.		Down to the KWENGGENG up and over a Kunai spur, down to the GULANG and up to the village.
BUTENKA- WANDOKAI	1.	25	Down a very rough track to the bed of the GULANG which was then followed to its mouth near which is the village.
WANDOKAI - HU [illegible]	1.	10	Good road along the coast.

—— oOo ——

APPENDIX " [illegible] "

NOTES ON DEGUA VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

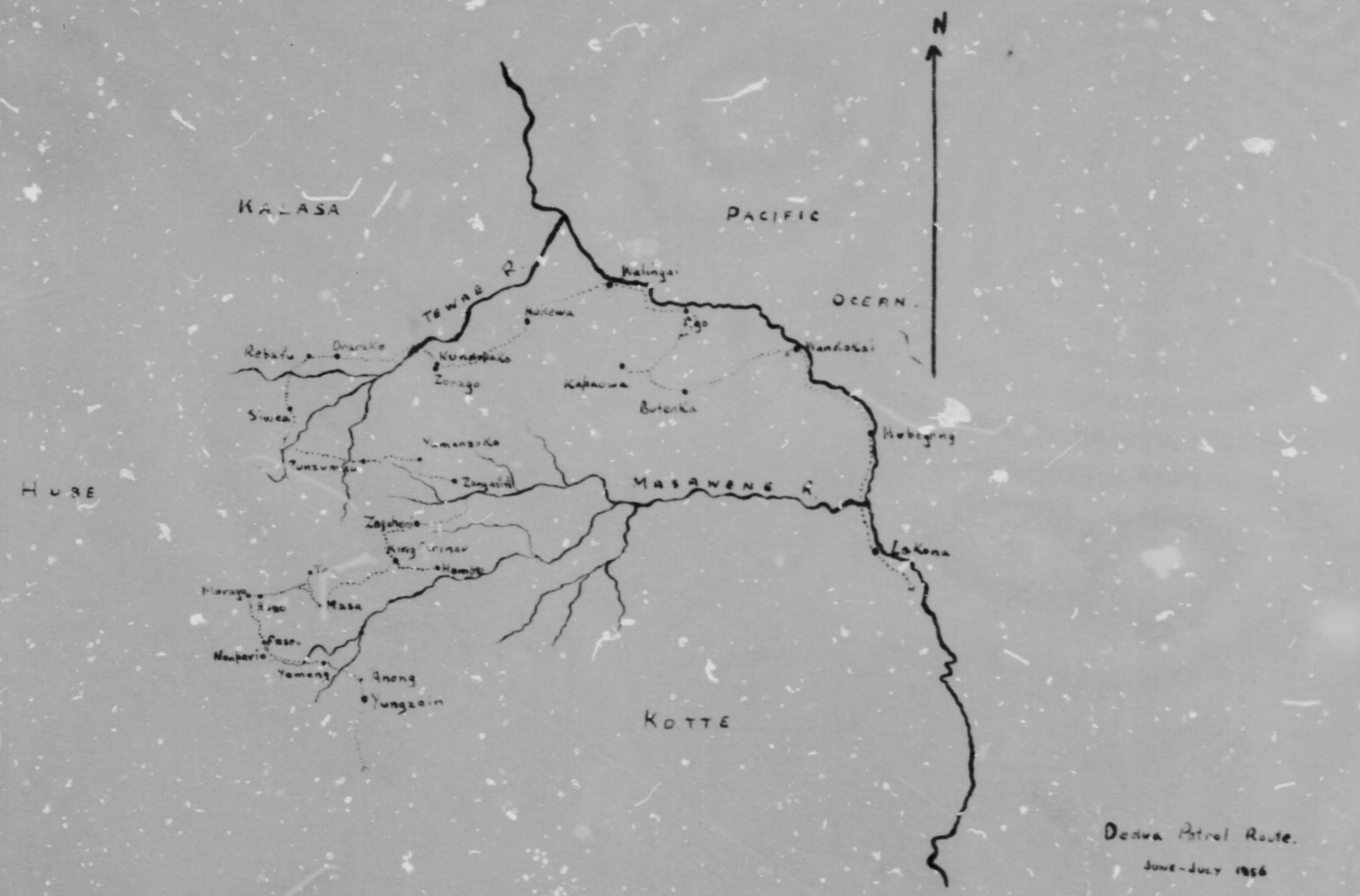
VILLAGE		NAME	LENGTH OF SERVICE YEARS.	REMARKS
YUNGZAIN	Luluai	KIUNA	16	A good official. Has good control and quite a sense of humour.
"	Tultul	NEBAS	23	Average official
FASEU	Luluai	NELONGGA	23	Good. Well suited for the position. Has the respect of the villagers.
"	Tultul	IWANGA	1	Has been brought to GAGIDU for trial (adultery) His dismissal will be recommended.
MORAGO	Luluai	BELIMENG	13	Good official. Interested in his position.
"	Tultul	KESEKANG	13	Average.
MASA	Luluai	WEPUNGA	15	Just an average Luluai.
"	Tultul	(1) FAUM	23	Nothing much to say for himself.
		(2) IMAE	20	At first Luluai of the same disbanded BUNGGOLO for 16 years now second Tultul at MASA
KIMGFARINAU	Luluai	ZIMANG	13	Originally TT for 16 years. Is very serious about his position.
"	Tultul	YUSENG	2	Not much control nor much to say.
HOMPUA	Luluai	HANGOR	12	Average official
"	Tultul	EI-A	2	Quite satisfactory for a new appointee.
ZAGAHEMI	Luluai	[illegible]	22	Not impressive.
	Tultul	GUTANG	4	Nothing much to say.
ZONGAFIFI	Luluai	YE-IMA	27	Merely a figurehead. He has little control and does not understand much Pidgin English.
"	Tultul	API	1	Good. He is an asset to the village
YAMANZAKO	Luluai			KALAMA died January 1956.
"	Tultul	UMBIRING	2	Quite good. His promotion to Luluai will be recommended.
ZUZUMAU	Luluai	YOME	10	Not a good leader.
"	Tultul	OIMEPE	20	Not impressive
SIMSA	Luluai	OBI	9	Very good. Originally MTT for 3 yrs and then TT for 2 yrs.
"	Tultul	MUNDO	4	Not much control.
[illegible]BAFU	Luluai	SELOAKI	17	Not influential. Little control.
"	Tultul	[illegible]	10	Similar type to Luluai
ORARAKO	Luluai	DINBONG	21	Fair.

APPENDIX / E. CONTINUED

Notes on Dedua Village Officials contd.

ORARANG	Tultul	LOMBUNG		21	Average
ZORAGO	Luluai	MOTA		15	Quite a good, intelligent man, originally MTT then later TT for a year - now Luluai.
"	Tultul	UBENG		2	Little influence in village.
KUNDEPANG	Luluai	HANDIAN		3	Average
"	Tultul	-			This village is only very small and a TT is unnecessary.
HUDEMA	Luluai	PITI		21	Good, respectful official.
"	Tultul	GEMBI		22	Not much control - little to say.
WALINGAI	Luluai	[illegible]		7	Good cheerful type.
"	Tultul	GUMULO		17	Average type of tultul.
AGO	Luluai	GUMINDONG		5	Has little influence in the village. Not much to say.
"	Tultul	WANAIN		5	Similar to Luluai
KAPAUWA	Luluai	GIVIRA	about	40	He is quite a good official. He was Tultul for about 3½ years now Luluai since 1952.
"	Tultul	-			There is no suitable person for this position.
BUTANGA	Luluai	HAGIWAE		11	Good. Has the respect of the villagers and is respectful himself.
"	Tultul	MOLANG		11	Fair
WANDOKAI	Luluai	KAILANG		11	Quite a good official
"	Tultul	HAKIANG		5	Has recently been gaoled. His dismissal is recommended. The villagers are to select a replacement before the next D.H.A patrol.
HUNGONG	Luluai	[illegible]		11	Not much to say. Little influence in village.
"	Tultul	SAMAI		10	Fair.

DEDUA CENSUS DIVISION



Dedua Patrol Route.
June-July 1956
4 miles = 1 inch

C.P.O. Lyle Thurston

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

84

YEAR 1956 — DEDUA CENSUS DIVISION — Sheet 1

Govt. Print.—7038/7.55.

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS												Females in Child Birth	MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE At Work				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE Students				LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		Size of Family	TOTALS (excluding absentees)				GRAND TOTAL
				0-1 Mth		0-1 Year		1—4		5—8		9—13		Over 13			In		Out		Inside District		Outside District		Govt.		Mission		Males		Females		Pregnant	Number of Child-bearing age		Child		Adults		
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	10-15	16-45	10-16	13-45				M	F	M	F	M+F
YUNGZAIN	15.6.56	6	4				1							2	3		4	2		3	19	2	13		3	3	4		26	87	31	90	1	105	3.2	69	71	60	105	349
PASEU	16.6.56	11	4	1										3			2	4	14	9	10		11		1		7		27	57	11	50	1	54	3.7	53	44	48	63	237
MORAGO	18.6.56	8	3			1	1	1				1		2			14	9			7		12		1		3		26	63	32	60	2	75	4.4	61	73	52	79	288
MASA	19.6.56	6	5			2			2			1		2	3			3	3	2	3		24		1		5		35	71	22	72	2	85	3.4	77	44	64	107	323
KINGFARINAU	20th	6	3	1			2		1								1	1		1	11		8						12	41	8	42	3	44	3.0	39	24	20	49	159
KOPUA	21.6.56	2	2	1		1					1			3			5	6			2		2						5	21	4	22	2	23	2.6	17	16	20	23	80
ZAQUKI	22.6.56	10	2			3									1			2			7		12		1		1		31	74	29	73	6	88	3.4	57	47	38	100	303
ZONGAFIFI	23.6.56	2	6			1	1		1											1	2	1	18		1				21	40	14	35	2	37	3.4	35	33	34	50	172
YAMANZAKO	25.6.56	4	2	1		1							1									2	6				3		13	39	11	43		42	3.0	34	32	44	56	177
SINZUMAU	26.6.56	8	5		1			1	2	1			1	1		1	1	2		1	8		5			1	5		31	68	31	64	3	77	4.6	58	60	77	92	306
SINKA	27.6.56	9	5	1		1	1											2			3	10		18		2	2	10		29	76	36	65	4	64	4.1	61	86	68	90	347
ORAIAKO	29.6.56	3	6		1			1						3	1						3	6		7				2		13	51	18	57	2	53	3.5	49	42	45	80	231
KEMAU	30.6.56	6	4	3	1				1									2	2	4			10				3		27	56	17	62	4	54	3.4	51	59	61	76	200
SORAGO	2.7.56	6	3			1			1					2	1			1			3		10				1		10	26	6	23	4	26	2.5	31	15	17	30	107
KUNDRAKO	3.7.56		3		1									1				2			3		4						8	18	11	23	1	28	3.1	17	16	17	33	90
KUMBA	4.7.56	6	2		1				1					1	2						2	11	1	12		1	2			16	44	8	39	3	40	2.8	35	19	30	45	156

Totals carried to Sheet 2.

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

YEAR 1956 — DEDUA CENSUS DIVISION — Sheet 2

Govt. Print.—1638/T.72.

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS JULY	BIRTHS		DEATHS												Females in Child Birth	MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE						LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		Size of Family	TOTALS (excluding absentees)				GRAND TOTAL
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1—4		5—8		9—13		Over 13			In		Out		At Work: Inside District		At Work: Outside District		Students: Govt.		Students: Mission		Males		Females		Present	Number of Child-bearing age		Child		Adults		
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45				M	F	M	F	M + F
WALINGAI	5th	2	3															2	1		1		4				3		7	29	8	27		20	2.7	22	22	22	34	100
AGO	6th	6	3	2	1				1			1			2					1	4		19				1		19	58	12	52		45	2.8	32	33	49	62	200
KAPAINA	7th	2	3				1		1									4	2	2	1		23				1		10	53	16	37	4	42	2.5	24	32	38	51	170
BUTENKA	9th	4		1		2	1				2			1	1		7	6		4			2					1	7	23	9	21		19	2.8	19	11	23	25	81
WANJOKAI	10th	6	4	1	1		1	1										1	1	2	8		2						23	37	6	40	4	44	3.4	43	36	39	49	167
HUBEGONG	11th	2	4				1	1		1								2		1	2		1						2	22	3	18	1	21	2.4	16	14	20	21	71
GRAND TOTAL Sheets 1 & 2		115	76	11	8	12	10	6	11	2	3	3		1620		2	34	51	23	39	18	6	223		10	7	49	1	396	1088	343	1013	57	1096		900	829	932	1320	4232